



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

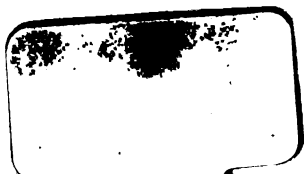




600042537R

34.

52.







THE WORKS  
OF  
ROBERT BURNS.  
VOL. VI.



*With plates.*

LONDON:  
RICHARD CLAY & CO. LTD. BUNGAY, SUFFOLK.

[The page contains extremely faint and illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the document. The text is too light to transcribe accurately.]

THE  
WORKS  
OF  
ROBERT BURNS;

WITH  
HIS LIFE,  
BY  
ALLAN CUNNINGHAM.

"HIGH CHIEF of Scottish Song!  
That could'st alternately impart  
Wisdom and rapture in thy page,  
And brand each vice with satire strong;  
Whose lines are mottoes of the heart,  
Whose truths electrify the sage."

CAMPBELL.

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

VOL. VI.

---

LONDON:  
JAMES COCHRANE AND CO.  
11, WATERLOO PLACE.

---

1834.

52.





WILLIAM NICOL, 51, PALL-MALL, LONDON.

## ADVERTISEMENT.

---

WHEN this edition of BURNS was first announced, six volumes, it was calculated, would contain all that was desirable to publish of his writings. But the success of the first volume opened new sources of intelligence—so many new poems, new songs, new letters, and new anecdotes were supplied, that the Editor began to feel the necessity of extending the limits of his undertaking. Nor was this all: the propriety of forming a more ample Glossary was pressed upon him by friends in whose judgment he has confidence; while, at the same time, he was stimulated to exertion by other publishers, who menaced him with rival editions of the Poet, conducted by editors of great powers and original resources. To render his own edition of his favourite Bard acceptable to his country, is his most anxious wish; and he hopes, though living at a distance from “The land of BURNS,” and much employed in other pursuits, he will be found to have done his duty, and also to have rendered the triumph of his opponents at least a matter of doubt.

To enable the Editor to do justice to the genius of BURNS, he must give him at full length, and extend the work to EIGHT VOLUMES. The present volume, together with the succeeding one, will contain his Letters, while the eighth will be occupied with his Remarks on Scottish Song, his Memoranda, and Border and Highland Tours; including a Glossary and a General Index. New title-pages will be given for the whole work, and no pains will be spared, on the part of the Editor and Publishers, to render the publication at once complete and satisfactory. A month or two must, however, elapse before the appearance of the concluding volumes; but of this public notice will be given.

The Editor is under little alarm lest this change should be unacceptable to his countrymen: to extend their acquaintance with so rare a genius as BURNS, and open up fresh sources of enjoyment and happiness, cannot but be agreeable to all: he feels like one who confers a benefit under the appearance of requesting a favour.

*Belgrave Place,*  
*June, 15 1834.*

## NOTICE.

---

This Volume carries the correspondence of BURNS to the close of the year 1788.—His letters are now arranged in the order of their composition: a number hitherto confined to manuscript have been added: passages omitted from personal reasons by former Editors will, in many instances, be found restored: brevity, as well as information, has been studied in the notes, which are chiefly of a biographical nature; and the whole forms an interesting, as well as an authentic record, of the feelings and fortunes of the Poet.



## CONTENTS.

[The letters marked thus \* are now published for the first time in the  
Correspondence of Burns.]

	Page
GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE.....	1
No. I. To WILLIAM BURNES.—Dec. 27, 1781. His health a little better, but heartily tired of life—How much he is pleased with the “Revelations,” &c.....	7
II. To JOHN MURDOCH.—Jan. 15, 1783. Giv- ing an account of his studies and temper of mind.....	10
III. To JAMES BURNES.—June 21, 1783. His father’s illness, and sad state of the country.....	14
IV. To MISS E——.—Lochlea, 1783. On love	18
V. To MISS E——.—Lochlea, 1783. On love	21
VI. To MISS E——.—Lochlea, 1783. On love	24
VII. To MISS E——.—Lochlea, 1783. On her refusal of his hand.....	26
VIII. To ROBERT RIDDEL.—1783. Observations on poetry and human life.....	28
*IX. To JAMES BURNES.—Aug. 1784. Ac- count of the Buchanites.....	46
*X. To MISS ——. With a book.....	49
XI. To JAMES BURNES.—Feb. 17, 1784. On the death of his father.....	51
XII. To JOHN RICHMOND.—Feb. 17, 1786. His poetical progress.....	52
*XIII. To ROBERT MUIR.—March 20, 1786. En- closing his “Scotch Drink”.....	54
XIV. To Mr. M’WHINNIE.—April 17, 1786. Sending copies of his prospectus.....	55

No.	Page
XV. To JAMES SMITH.—Mossgiel, 1786. His voyage to the West Indies delayed—Woman.....	56
XVI. To DAVID BRICE.—June 12, 1786. Jean Armour—Printing his poems...	58
XVII. To ROBERT AIKEN.—June, 1786. Distress of mind.....	60
*XVIII. To JOHN BALLANTINE.—June, 1786. Aiken's coldness—His marriage lines destroyed.....	64
*XIX. To DAVID BRICE.—July 17, 1786. Jean Armour—West Indies.....	65
*XX. To JOHN RICHMOND.—July 30, 1786. Intended departure to Jamaica ....	66
*XXI. To ROBERT MUIR.—July, 1786. Enclosing his poem of the "Calf"—Jean Armour.....	67
XXII. To MRS. DUNLOP.—July, 1786. Thanks for her notice—Sir William Wallace.....	69
XXIII. To MISS ALEXANDER.—Nov. 18, 1786. "The Lass of Ballochmyle".....	72
XXIV. To MRS. STEWART, of Stair.—Nov. 1786. Enclosing songs—Miss Alexander.....	75
XXV. Proclamation in the name of the Muses	78
*XXVI. To ROBERT MUIR.—Nov. 18, 1786. "Tam Samson"—His Edinburgh expedition.....	80
XXVII. To Dr. MACKENZIE.—Nov. 1786. On dining with Lord Daer.....	82
XXVIII. To GAVIN HAMILTON.—Dec. 7, 1786. His rising fame—Lord Glencairn...	83
XXIX. To JOHN BALLANTINE.—Dec. 13, 1786. His patrons and patronesses.....	85
*XXX. To ROBERT MUIR.—Dec. 20, 1786. On his subscribing for sixty copies of his poems.....	88

CONTENTS.

ix

No.	Page
XXXI. To WILLIAM CHALMERS.—Dec. 27, 1786. A humorous sally.....	89
XXXII. To LORD EGLINTON.—Jan. 1787. Acknowledgment of his patronage	91
XXXIII. To JOHN BALLANTINE.—Jan. 14, 1787. Mr. Miller's offer of a farm, &c.....	93
XXXIV. To JOHN BALLANTINE.—Jan., 1787. The song of "Bonnie Doon".....	95
XXXV. To MRS. DUNLOP.—Jan. 15, 1787. His situation in Edinburgh.....	96
XXXVI. To DR. MOORE.—Jan., 1787. Thanks for his notice.....	99
XXXVII. To REV. G. LOWRIE.—Feb. 5, 1787. Thanks for his friendly hints—Edinburgh—Mackenzie .....	103
XXXVIII. To DR. MOORE.—Feb. 15, 1787. Answer to his last letter.....	107
XXXIX. To JOHN BALLANTINE.—Feb. 24, 1787. On his portrait by Beugo, after Nasmyth.....	110
XL. To the EARL OF GLENCAIRN.—Feb. 1787. Wishing for his portrait, and asking his leave to publish some complimentary verses.....	111
XLI. To LORD BUCHAN. In reply to his Lordship's letter of advice.....	113
XLII. To JAMES CANDLISH. Still "the old man with his deeds".....	116
XLIII. To —. On Fergusson's head-stone	118
XLIV. To MRS. DUNLOP.—March 22, 1787. On his leaving Edinburgh, and his prospects in life.....	121
XLV. To MRS. DUNLOP.—April 15, 1787. Thanks for her goodness—His poems	124
XLVI. To DR. MOORE.—April 23, 1787. His leaving Edinburgh—Thanks, &c....	125
XLVII. To MRS. DUNLOP.—April 30, 1787. Her criticisms on his poems.....	127



No.	Page
XLVIII. To DR. BLAIR.—May 3, 1787. On leaving Edinburgh, and thanks.....	128
LI. To WILLIAM CREECH.—May 13, 1787. Sending an Epistle to him.....	131
LII. To WILLIAM NICOL.—June 1, 1787. A humorous account of his journey on Jenny Geddes.....	132
LIII. To WILLIAM NICOL.—June 18, 1787. Milton's Satan—Mrs. Burnside—Mr. Miller.....	135
LIV. To JAMES CANDLISH.—June, 1787. Johnson and the "Museum"—Song of Pompey's ghost.....	138
LV. To ROBERT AINSLIE.—June 28, 1787. Written from Arrachar—the wild Highlands.....	141
*LVI. To WILLIAM NICOL.—June, 1787. The beauties of Auchtertyre.....	143
*LVII. To WILLIAM CRUIKSHANK.—June, 1787. On the same subject.....	144
LVIII. To JAMES SMITH.—June 30, 1787. Adventure with a Highlandman—Drinking—Dancing—and the country.....	145
•LIX. To JOHN RICHMOND.—July 7, 1787. On the death of Richmond's master—His rambling.....	149
LX. To DR. MOORE.—Aug. 2, 1787. Account of himself.....	151
*LXI. To ROBERT AINSLIE.—July, 1787. "Struggles with the devil, the world, and the flesh"—Farming.....	172
*LXII. To ROBERT MUIR.—Aug. 26, 1787. Stirling, Linlithgow, Falkirk.....	174
LXIII. To GAVIN HAMILTON.—Aug. 28, 1787. Account of his Highland tour.....	176
LXIV. To MR. WALKER.—Sept. 5, 1787. Bruar Water. Fall of Fyers, &c....	180

CONTENTS.

xi

No.	Page
LXV. To GILBERT BURNS.—Sept. 17, 1787. Account of his Highland journey...	182
LXVI. To MISS CHALMERS.—Sept. 26, 1787. Scots Museum—John Skinner—Mr. Miller.....	185
LXVII. To MISS CHALMERS. Farming— Charlotte Hamilton.....	188
*LXVIII. To JAMES HOY.—October 20, 1787. Mr. Nicol—Scots Museum.....	189
*LXIX. To REV. JOHN SKINNER.—Oct. 25, 1787. Thanks in prose for a poetical compliment.....	191
*LXX. To JAMES HOY.—Nov. 6, 1787. Scots Museum—Duke of Gordon.....	194
LXXI. To ROBERT AINSLIE.—Nov. 23, 1787. Friendship and visits.....	197
LXXII. To the EARL OF GLENCAIRN.—1787. Requesting his assistance respecting the Excise.....	199
LXXIII. To JAMES DALRYMPLE, Esq.—1787. How he succeeds in life.....	201
LXXIV. To Miss M—n.—1787. Compli- ments.....	203
LXXV. To MISS CHALMERS.—November 21, 1787. Charlotte Hamilton, &c....	206
LXXVI. To MISS CHALMERS.—December 12, 1787. His bruised limb, &c.....	207
LXXVII. To MISS CHALMERS.—Dec. 19, 1787. His worst enemy is himself.....	208
LXXVIII. To SIR JOHN WHITEFOORD.—Dec. 1787. Thanks for friendship—Re- flections.....	210
*LXXIX. To MISS WILLIAMS. Dec., 1787. Criticisms on her poem of the “Slave Trade”.....	213
*LXXX. To RICHARD BROWN.—Dec. 30, 1787. His will-o'-wisp fate—Clarinda.....	219

No.	Page
*LXXXI. To GAVIN HAMILTON.—Dec. 1787. Congratulatory .....	222
LXXXII. To MISS CHALMERS.—Dec. 1787. Female timidity—Creech.....	224
LXXXIII. To MRS. DUNLOP.—Jan. 21, 1788. His recovery from sickness.....	227
LXXXIV. To MRS. DUNLOP.—Feb. 12, 1788. Defence of himself.....	228
*LXXXV. To REV. JOHN SKINNER.—Feb. 14, 1788. Apologies—Johnson.....	229
*LXXXVI. To RICHARD BROWN.—Feb. 15, 1788. Visit to Glasgow.....	232
*LXXXVII. To MRS. ROSE.—Feb. 17, 1788. Re- membrance of Kiltravock—the Mu- seum.....	233
*LXXXVIII. To RICHARD BROWN.—Feb. 24, 1788. On human life, &c.....	237
*LXXXIX. To WILLIAM CRUIKSHANK.—March 3, 1788. Apologies—Mr. Miller.....	239
*XC. To ROBERT AINSLIE.—March 3, 1788. Mr. Miller—Jean—Clarinda .....	241
*XCI. To RICHARD BROWN.—March 7, 1788. Farming, matrimony, &c.....	243
*XCII. To ROBERT MUIR.—March 7, 1788. Farming and views in life.....	244
XCIII. To MRS. DUNLOP.—March 7, 1788. Who was told that he had ridi- culed her.....	246
XCIV. To MISS CHALMERS.—March 14, 1788. Commenced farmer, &c.....	248
*XCV. To RICHARD BROWN.—March 26, 1788. Creech.....	250
XCVI. To ROBERT CLEGHORN.—March 31, 1788. With The “Chevalier’s La- ment” .....	251
XCVII. To MISS CHALMERS.—April 7, 1788. Progressing in life, &c.....	253

CONTENTS.

xiii

No.	Page
<b>XCVIII. To MISS CHALMERS. Mr. Creech.....</b>	<b>254</b>
<b>XCIX. To MISS CHALMERS. On entering the Excise .....</b>	<b>255</b>
<b>C. To MRS. DUNLOP.—April 28, 1788.     An account of his prospects.....</b>	<b>256</b>
<b>CI. To JAMES SMITH.—April 28, 1788. Or-     dering a shawl for Mrs. Burns.....</b>	<b>258</b>
<b>CII. To DUGALD STEWART.—May 3, 1788.     Enclosing poems.....</b>	<b>260</b>
<b>CIII. To MRS. DUNLOP.—May 4, 1788. On     Dryden's Virgil—Homer.....</b>	<b>263</b>
<b>CIV. To ROBERT AINSLIE.—May 26, 1788.     Regarding Mrs. Burns, &amp;c.....</b>	<b>265</b>
<b>CV. To MRS. DUNLOP.—May 27, 1788.     Reflections on human life.....</b>	<b>266</b>
<b>CVI. To MRS. DUNLOP.—June 13, 1788.     Account of his marriage.....</b>	<b>268</b>
<b>CVII. To ROBERT AINSLIE.—June 14, 1788.     Ellisland—Religion—Excise.....</b>	<b>271</b>
<b>*CVIII. To ROBERT AINSLIE.—June 23, 1788.     Wants his profile.....</b>	<b>273</b>
<b>CIX. To ROBERT AINSLIE.—June 30, 1788.     Profiles and sermonizing.....</b>	<b>274</b>
<b>CX. To GEORGE LOCKHART.—July 18, 1788.     Respecting the Misses Baillie, &amp;c....</b>	<b>277</b>
<b>CXI. To PETER HILL. With a cheese—     Essay on indigestion.....</b>	<b>278</b>
<b>CXII. To GRAHAM OF FINTRAY. Excise bu-     siness .....</b>	<b>282</b>
<b>*CXIII. To WILLIAM CRUIKSHANK.—August,     1788. Mr. Creech—Mr. Nicol.....</b>	<b>284</b>
<b>CXIV. To MRS. DUNLOP.—Aug. 2, 1788. In     answer to her last letter.....</b>	<b>286</b>
<b>CXV. To MRS. DUNLOP.—Aug. 10, 1788.     Mrs. Burns.....</b>	<b>290</b>
<b>CXVI. To MRS. DUNLOP.—Aug. 16, 1788.     Mr. and Mrs. Miller—Songs, &amp;c.....</b>	<b>293</b>

No.	Page
CXVII. To MR. BEVISO.—Sept. 9, 1788. Farm —Ross the poet—Engravings.....	296
CXVIII. To MISS CHALMERS.—Sept. 16, 1788. Mrs. Burns—Pope and Moral Epis- tles.....	298
CXIX. To MR. MORISON.—Sept. 22, 1788. Furniture for his new house, &c. ....	305
CXX. To MRS. DUNLOP.—Sept. 27, 1788. Graham of Fintray—Poetry, &c.....	306
CXXI. To PETER HILL.—Oct. 1, 1788. Cri- ticism .....	309
CXXII. To the Editor of "THE STAR."—Nov. 8, 1788. House of Stewart.....	313
CXXIII. To MRS. DUNLOP.—Nov. 13, 1788. His gratitude for the present of a heifer.....	318
CXXIV. To JAMES JOHNSON.—Nov. 1788. Songs and the "Musical Museum".....	320
CXXV. To DR. BLACKLOCK.—Nov. 15, 1788. Johnson—Pope, and Moral Epistles.	322
CXXVI. To MRS. DUNLOP.—Dec. 17, 1788. Her friendship—"Auld lang syne"..	324
CXXVII. To MISS DAVIES.—Dec. 1788. Ballad- making—Mr. Riddel .....	326
*CXXVIII. To JOHN TENNANT.—Dec. 22, 1788. Whiskey.....	328

## GENERAL

### CORRESPONDENCE.

---

THE letters of Burns extend over a large portion of his life : they are varied, vigorous, and characteristic. They are addressed to persons of almost all conditions : a few are to humble farmers and little lairds : some to village shopkeepers and parish schoolmasters : a number are to writers : not a few to clergymen : many to noblemen and ladies of beauty and rank, while a great variety are written to men of high literary eminence, such as the Tytlers, Blair, Stewart, Alison, and Moore. They contain much of the personal history of the Poet : exhibit numerous sketches of character, pictures of manners, and views of domestic life ; with many of those vivid touches and original sallies

which communicate to prose the feeling and sentiment of poetry. Almost all the letters which Burns wrote will be found in this edition of his works : from that first humble one which he addressed to his father, on the darkness of his future prospects, till that last and most mournful one written to Mauchline, begging his mother-in-law to hasten to Dumfries, for that his wife was about to be confined, and he was himself dying.

Of the literary merits of these, in many instances, hurried compositions, various opinions have been expressed.—“The letters of Burns,” says Sir Walter Scott, “although containing passages of great eloquence, bear, occasionally, strong marks of affectation, with a tincture of pedantry, rather foreign to the Bard’s character and education. They are written in various tones of feeling and modes of mind : in some instances exhibiting all the force of the writer’s talents, in others only valuable because they bear his signature.” Another critical judge has delivered a much sterner opinion.—“The prose works of Burns,” says Jeffrey, “consist almost entirely of his letters. They bear, as well as his poetry, the seal and impress of his genius : but they contain much more bad taste, and are written with far more apparent labour. His poetry was almost all written primarily from feeling, and only secondarily from ambition. His letters seem to have been nearly all composed as exercises and for display. There are few of them written with sim-

plicity or plainness : and, though natural enough as to the sentiment, they are, generally, very strained and elaborate in the expression. A very great proportion of them, too, relate neither to facts nor feelings peculiarly connected with the author or his correspondent, but are made up of general declamation, moral reflections, and vague discussions—all evidently composed for the sake of effect."

In the critic's almost wholesale condemnation of the prose of Burns, the world has not concurred: he sins, somewhat indeed, in the spirit of Jeffrey's description, but his errors are neither so serious nor so frequent as has been averred. In truth, his prose partakes largely of the character of his poetry: there is the same earnest vehemence of language: the same happy quickness of perception: the same mixture of the solemn with the sarcastic, and the humorous with the tender; and the presence everywhere of that ardent and penetrating spirit which sheds light and communicates importance to all it touches. He is occasionally turgid, it is true; neither is he so simple and unaffected in prose as he is in verse: but this is more the fault of his education than of his taste. His daily language was the dialect of his native land; and in that he expressed himself with almost miraculous clearness and precision: the language of his verse corresponds with that of his conversation; but the etiquette of his day required his letters to be in English; and in that, to him almost foreign tongue, he now and then



moved with little ease or grace. Yet though a peasant, and labouring to express himself in a language alien to his lips, his letters yield not in interest to those of the ripest scholars of the age. He wants the colloquial ease of Cowper, but he is less minute and tedious: he lacks the withering irony of Byron, but he has more humour, and infinitely less of that "pribble prabble," which deforms the noble lord's correspondence and memoranda.

Wilson has, perhaps, expressed the truest opinion of all our critics concerning the letters of Burns, though he certainly errs when he says that the Poet wrote many of them when tipsy—nay, intoxicated. He belonged, indeed, to days of hard drinking: Pitt sometimes reeled when he rose to discourse on the state of the nation: Fox, it is averred, loved the bottle, though he contrived to stand steady; and Sheridan, it is well known, perfumed his eloquence with wine. There is something like intoxication of feeling and sentiment in the letters of Burns; but in the wildest of them sense and genius predominate.

"The letters of Burns," observes Wilson, "are said to be too elaborate, the expression more studied and artificial than belongs to that species of composition. Now the truth is, Burns never considered letter writing 'a species of composition' subject to certain rules of taste and criticism. That had never occurred to him, and so much the better. But hundreds, even of his most familiar

letters, are perfectly artless, though still most eloquent compositions. Simple we may not call them, so rich are they in fancy, so overflowing in feeling, and dashed off every other paragraph with the easy boldness of a great master, conscious of his strength, even at times when, of all things in the world, he was least solicitous about display: while some there are so solemn, so sacred, so religious, that he who can read them with an unstirred heart, can have no trust, no hope, in the immortality of the soul." To this eloquent commendation, the heart of Scotland responds.

Currie gives an account of the Poet's correspondence, which it would be unjust to omit or suppress. —"Of the following letters," he says, "a considerable number were transmitted for publication by the individuals to whom they were addressed, but very few have been printed entire. It will easily be believed that in a series of letters written without the least view to publication, various passages were found unfit for the press, from different considerations. It will also be readily supposed that our Poet, writing nearly at the same time, and under the same feelings to different individuals, would sometimes fall into the same train of sentiment and forms of expression. To avoid, therefore, the tediousness of such repetitions, it has been found necessary to mutilate many of the individual letters, and sometimes to excise parts of great delicacy—the unbridled effusions of panegyric and regard.

But though many of the letters are printed from originals furnished by the persons to whom they were addressed, others are printed from first draughts, or sketches, found among the papers of our Bard. Though, in general, no man committed his thoughts to his correspondents with less consideration or effort than Burns, yet it appears that in some instances he was dissatisfied with his first essays, and wrote out his communications in a fairer character, or perhaps in more studied language. In the chaos of his manuscripts, some of the original sketches were found: and as these sketches, though less perfect, are fairly to be considered as the offspring of his mind, where they have seemed in themselves worthy of a place in this volume, we have not hesitated to insert them, though they may not always correspond exactly with the letters transmitted, which have been lost or withheld."

Time, since the day in which Currie wrote, has removed sundry of the obstacles which influenced him in suppressing portions of the letters. Some passages omitted from personal considerations are now restored; nor has the editor hesitated to admit all excluded paragraphs which throw light on the studies or history of Burns, and add to our knowledge of him as a man and a poet.—[Ed.]

## No. I.

## TO WILLIAM BURNES.

*Irvine, Dec. 27th, 1781.*

HONOURED SIR :

I HAVE purposely delayed writing, in the hope that I should have the pleasure of seeing you on New-Year's day ; but work comes so hard upon us, that I do not choose to be absent on that account, as well as for some other little reasons which I shall tell you at meeting. My health is nearly the same as when you were here, only my sleep is a little sounder, and on the whole I am rather better than otherwise, though I mend by very slow degrees. The weakness of my nerves has so debilitated my mind, that I dare neither review past wants, nor look forward into futurity ; for the least anxiety or perturbation in my breast produces most unhappy effects on my whole frame. Sometimes, indeed, when for an hour or two my spirits are alighted, I glimmer a little into futurity ; but my principal, and indeed my only pleasurable employment is looking backwards and forwards in a moral and religious way ; I am quite transported at the thought, that ere long, perhaps very soon, I shall bid an eternal adieu to all the pains, and uneasiness, and disquietudes of this weary life ; for I assure you I am heartily tired of it ; and if I do not very

much deceive myself, I could contentedly and gladly resign it.

“ The soul, uneasy, and confined at home,  
Rests and expatiates in a life to come.”

It is for this reason I am more pleased with the 15th, 16th, and 17th verses of the 7th chapter of Revelations, than with any ten times as many verses in the whole Bible, and would not exchange the noble enthusiasm with which they inspire me for all that this world has to offer. As for this world, I despair of ever making a figure in it. I am not formed for the bustle of the busy, nor the flutter of the gay. I shall never again be capable of entering into such scenes. Indeed I am altogether unconcerned at the thoughts of this life. I foresee that poverty and obscurity probably await me, and I am in some measure prepared, and daily preparing to meet them. I have but just time and paper to return you my grateful thanks for the lessons of virtue and piety you have given me, which were too much neglected at the time of giving them, but which I hope have been remembered ere it is yet too late. Present my dutiful respects to my mother, and my compliments to Mr. and Mrs. Muir; and with wishing you a merry New-Year's day, I shall conclude. I am, honoured sir, your dutiful son,

ROBERT BURNES.

P.S. My meal is nearly out, but I am going to borrow till I get more.

[When Burns wrote this touching letter to his father, he was toiling as a heckler in his unfortunate flax speculation, a dull as well as a dusty employment. On the fourth day after it was penned, the Poet and his relation Peacock were welcoming in the new year: a lighted candle touched some flax, and there was an end to all their hopes. Tradition avers that some stern words of recrimination passed between the young men as the flame that devoured their all ascended.

Of William Burness, the father of the Poet, much has already been said: he was a worthy and pious man, desirous of maintaining right discipline in his house, and solicitous about the present and future welfare of his children. He was somewhat austere of manners: loved not boisterous jocularly: was rarely himself moved to laughter, and has been described as abstemious of speech. His early and continued misfortunes, though they saddened his brow, never affected the warm benevolence of his nature: he was liberal to the poor, and stern and self-denying only to himself. He is buried in Alloway kirk-yard, and his grave is visited by all who desire to pay homage to the fame of his eminent son.

It may be as well to say here, that Currie took some necessary liberties with the language of the letters.—“But these corrections have never been extended,” he observes, “to any habitual modes of expression of the Poet, even where his phraseology may seem to violate the delicacies of taste, or the idiom of our language, which he wrote in general with great accuracy.”—ED.]

## No. II.

TO MR. JOHN MURDOCH,

SCHOOLMASTER,

STAPLES INN BUILDINGS, LONDON,

*Lochlea, 15th January, 1783.*

DEAR SIR :

As I have an opportunity of sending you a letter without putting you to that expense, which any production of mine would but ill repay, I embrace it with pleasure, to tell you that I have not forgotten, nor ever will forget, the many obligations I lie under to your kindness and friendship.

I do not doubt, Sir, but you will wish to know what has been the result of all the pains of an indulgent father, and a masterly teacher ; and I wish I could gratify your curiosity with such a recital as you would be pleased with ; but that is what I am afraid will not be the case. I have, indeed, kept pretty clear of vicious habits ; and, in this respect, I hope, my conduct will not disgrace the education I have gotten ; but, as a man of the world, I am most miserably deficient. One would have thought that, bred as I have been, under a father, who has figured pretty well as *un homme des affaires*, I might have been, what the world calls, a pushing, active fellow ; but to tell you the truth, Sir, there is hardly any thing more my reverse. I seem to be one sent into the world, to see and ob-

serve ; and I very easily compound with the knave who tricks me of my money, if there be any thing original about him, which shews me human nature in a different light from any thing I have seen before. In short, the joy of my heart is to “ study men, their manners, and their ways ;” and for this darling subject, I cheerfully sacrifice every other consideration. I am quite indolent about those great concerns that set the bustling, busy sons of care agog ; and if I have to answer for the present hour, I am very easy with regard to any thing further. Even the last, worst shift of the unfortunate and the wretched, does not much terrify me : I know that even then, my talent for what country folks call “ a sensible crack,” when once it is sanctified by a hoary head, would procure me so much esteem, that even then—I would learn to be happy.\* However, I am under no apprehensions about that ; for though indolent, yet so far as an extremely delicate constitution permits, I am not lazy ; and in many things, especially in tavern matters, I am a strict economist ; not, indeed, for the sake of the money ; but one of the principal parts in my composition is a kind of pride of stomach ; and I scorn to fear the face of any man living : above every thing, I abhor as hell, the idea of sneaking in a corner to avoid a dun—possibly some pitiful, sordid wretch, who in my heart I

---

\* The last shift alluded to here must be the condition of an itinerant beggar.



despise and detest. 'Tis this, and this alone, that endears economy to me. In the matter of books, indeed, I am very profuse. My favorite authors are of the sentimental kind, such as Shenstone, particularly his "Elegies;" Thomson; "Man of Feeling"—a book I prize next to the Bible; "Man of the World;" Sterne, especially his "Sentimental Journey;" Macpherson's "Ossian," &c.; these are the glorious models after which I endeavour to form my conduct, and 'tis incongruous, 'tis absurd to suppose that the man whose mind glows with sentiments lighted up at their sacred flame—the man whose heart distends with benevolence to all the human race—he "who can soar above this little scene of things"—can he descend to mind the paltry concerns about which the terræfilial race fret, and fume, and vex themselves! O how the glorious triumph swells my heart! I forget that I am a poor, insignificant devil, unnoticed and unknown, stalking up and down fairs and markets, when I happen to be in them, reading a page or two of mankind, and "catching the manners living as they rise," whilst the men of business jostle me on every side, as an idle incumbrance in their way.—But I dare say I have by this time tired your patience; so I shall conclude with begging you to give Mrs. Murdoch—not my compliments, for that is a mere commonplace story; but my warmest, kindest wishes for her welfare; and accept of the same for yourself, from,

Dear Sir, yours.—R. B.

[John Murdoch, as has already been intimated, kept the school of Lochlea, and instructed for a time the sons of William Burness. He was much of an enthusiast in his calling, and took delight in teaching such quick boys as the Poet and his brother : he was a frequent guest at the good man's fire-side, and spent the hours of evening in profitable conversation, on poetry, history and religion. He removed to London, and maintained himself by his learning ; nor was it without some surprise, it is said, that he first heard of his pupil's fame in poetry. —“ Gilbert,” observes this discerning teacher, “ always appeared to me to possess a more lively imagination, and to be more of a wit than Robert. I attempted to teach them a little church music ; here they were left far behind by all the rest of the school. Robert's ear, in particular, was remarkably dull, and his voice untunable : his countenance was generally grave, and expressive of a serious, contemplative, and thoughtful mind. Gilbert's face said, ‘ Mirth, with thee I mean to live :’ and certainly, if any person, who knew the two boys, had been asked which of them was most likely to court the muses, he would surely never have guessed that Robert had a propensity of that kind.” It would appear that good John Murdoch had no thoughts of answering his pupil's letter, till the stir made in the world about his genius re-called it to his mind. He lived to a good old age in London, loved to talk about William Burness and his wondrous son, and died a few years ago, respected and poor.—ED.]

## No. III.

TO MR. JAMES BURNES,

WRITER, MONTROSE.\*

*Lochlea, 21st June, 1783.*

DEAR SIR :

My father received your favour of the 10th current, and as he has been for some months very poorly in health, and is in his own opinion (and, indeed, in almost every body's else) in a dying condition, he has only, with great difficulty, written a few farewell lines to each of his brothers-in-law. For this melancholy reason, I now hold the pen for him to thank you for your kind letter, and to assure you, Sir, that it shall not be my fault if my father's correspondence in the north die with him. My brother writes to John Caird, and to him I must refer you for the news of our family.

I shall only trouble you with a few particulars relative to the wretched state of this country. Our

---

\* This gentleman (the son of an elder brother of my father's), when he was very young, lost his father, and having discovered in his father's repositories some of my father's letters, he requested that the correspondence might be renewed. My father continued till the last year of his life to correspond with his nephew, and it was afterwards kept up by my brother. Extracts from some of my brother's letters to his cousin, are introduced in this edition for the purpose of exhibiting the Poet before he had attracted the notice of the public, and in his domestic family relations afterwards.—[GILBERT BURNS.

markets are exceedingly high; oatmeal, 17*d.* and 18*d.* per peck, and not to be got even at that price. We have indeed been pretty well supplied with quantities of white peas from England and elsewhere, but that resource is likely to fail us, and what will become of us then, particularly the very poorest sort, Heaven only knows. This country, till of late, was flourishing incredibly in the manufacture of silk, lawn, and carpet-weaving; and we are still carrying on a good deal in that way, but much reduced from what it was. We had also a fine trade in the shoe way, but now entirely ruined, and hundreds driven to a starving condition on account of it. Farming is also at a very low ebb with us. Our lands, generally speaking, are mountainous and barren; and our landholders, full of ideas of farming gathered from the English and the Lothians, and other rich soils in Scotland, make no allowance for the odds of the quality of land, and consequently stretch us much beyond what in the event we will be found able to pay. We are also much at a loss for want of proper methods in our improvements of farming. Necessity compels us to leave our old schemes, and few of us have opportunities of being well informed in new ones. In short, my dear Sir, since the unfortunate beginning of this American war, and its as unfortunate conclusion, this country has been, and still is, decaying very fast. Even in higher life, a couple of our Ayrshire noblemen, and the major part of our knights and

squires are all insolvent. A miserable job of a Douglas, Heron, and Co.'s bank, which no doubt you heard of, has undone numbers of them; and imitating English and French, and other foreign luxuries and fopperies, has ruined as many more. There is a great trade of smuggling carried on along our coasts, which, however destructive to the interests of the kingdom at large, certainly enriches this corner of it, but too often at the expense of our morals. However, it enables individuals to make, at least for a time, a splendid appearance; but Fortune, as is usual with her when she is uncommonly lavish of her favours, is generally even with them at the last; and happy were it for numbers of them if she would leave them no worse than when she found them.

My mother sends you a small present of a cheese, 'tis but a very little one, as our last year's stock is sold off; but if you could fix on any correspondent in Edinburgh or Glasgow, we would send you a proper one in the season. Mrs. Black promises to take the cheese under her care so far, and then to send it to you by the Stirling carrier.

I shall conclude this long letter with assuring you that I shall be very happy to hear from you, or any of our friends in your country, when opportunity serves.

My father sends you, probably for the last time in this world, his warmest wishes for your welfare and happiness; and my mother and the rest of the

family desire to inclose their kind compliments to you, Mrs. Burness, and the rest of your family, along with those of,

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate Cousin,

R. B.

---

[James Burness, son of the Poet's uncle, lives at Montrose, and has seen fame come to his house in a two-fold way : *viz.* through his eminent cousin Robert, and, dearer still, through his own grandson, Lieutenant Burnes, with whose talents and intrepidity the world is well acquainted. He is now, as may be surmised, descending into the vale of years ; his faculties are still unimpaired, and his love of his own ancient name nothing lessened. He adheres—and we honour him for it—to the spelling of his ancestors ; and is not at all pleased at the change made in the name ; and even sighs, it is said, because his grandsons have adopted, in part, the Poet's modification.—Ed.]

## No. IV.

## TO MISS E.

*Lochlea, 1783.*

I VERILY believe, my dear E., that the pure genuine feelings of love are as rare in the world as the pure genuine principles of virtue and piety. This I hope will account for the uncommon style of all my letters to you. By uncommon, I mean their being written in such a hasty manner, which to tell you the truth, has made me often afraid lest you should take me for some zealous bigot, who conversed with his mistress as he would converse with his minister. I don't know how it is, my dear, for though, except your company, there is nothing on earth gives me so much pleasure as writing to you, yet it never gives me those giddy raptures so much talked of among lovers. I have often thought that if a well-grounded affection be not really a part of virtue, 'tis something extremely akin to it. Whenever the thought of my E. warms my heart, every feeling of humanity, every principle of generosity kindles in my breast. It extinguishes every dirty spark of malice and envy which are but too apt to infest me. I grasp every creature in the arms of universal benevolence, and equally participate in the pleasures of the happy, and sympathize with the miseries of the unfortunate. I assure you, my dear, I often look up to the Divine Disposer of

events with an eye of gratitude for the blessing which I hope he intends to bestow on me in bestowing you. I sincerely wish that he may bless my endeavours to make your life as comfortable and happy as possible, both in sweetening the rougher parts of my natural temper, and bettering the unkindly circumstances of my fortune. This, my dear, is a passion, at least in my view, worthy of a man, and I will add worthy of a Christian. The sordid earth-worm may profess love to a woman's person, whilst in reality his affection is centered in her pocket; and the slavish drudge may go a-wooing as he goes to the horse-market to choose one who is stout and firm, and as we may say of an old horse, one who will be a good drudge and draw kindly. I disdain their dirty, puny ideas. I would be heartily out of humour with myself, if I thought I were capable of having so poor a notion of the sex, which were designed to crown the pleasures of society. Poor devils! I don't envy them their happiness who have such notions. For my part I propose quite other pleasures with my dear partner.  
—R. B.

---

[This, and the three succeeding letters, were included in the first edition of the posthumous works of the Poet, but, for reasons which may be easily imagined, they were omitted in the following editions by Currie, nor were they restored by Gilbert Burns when his brother's works fell under his care. The name of the lady to



whom they were addressed, has not transpired : she was the heroine of several songs—of “Montgomery’s Peggy,” of “Bonnie Peggy Alison,” and of that still finer lyric commencing

“Now westlin winds and slaught’ring guns.”

She was educated, the Bard himself tells us, more than what was then common among young women of her station : she was also distinguished for good sense as well as good looks. In the note on “Montgomery’s Peggy,” the Poet’s account of his wooing and its indifferent success is given : he desired to show his talents in letter-writing as well as display his conversational eloquence in twilight walks and stolen interviews, and thought he was succeeding, when “she told me,” said he, “one day in a flag of truce, that her fortress had been for some time the rightful property of another : but with the greatest friendship and politeness, she offered me every allowance except actual possession. I found out afterwards that what she told me of a previous engagement was really true, but it cost me some heartaches to get rid of the affair.” Currie gives these epistles to the twentieth year of Burns, and Lockhart inclines to the same period : but they seem to have been written during the year 1783 : they are worthy of him in his best days : they are full of good sense and good feeling ; and no doubt, “my dear E.” marvelled to find the impassioned lover of “The cannie hour at e’en” so reasonable and sedate on paper.—ED.]

No. V.

TO THE SAME.

*Lochlea, 1783.*

MY DEAR E.:

I do not remember, in the course of your acquaintance and mine, ever to have heard your opinion on the ordinary way of falling in love, amongst people of our station in life: I do not mean the persons who proceed in the way of bargain, but those whose affection is really placed on the person.

Though I be, as you know very well, but a very awkward lover myself, yet as I have some opportunities of observing the conduct of others who are much better skilled in the affair of courtship than I am, I often think it is owing to lucky chance more than to good management, that there are not more unhappy marriages than usually are.

It is natural for a young fellow to like the acquaintance of the females, and customary for him to keep them company when occasion serves: some one of them is more agreeable to him than the rest; there is something, he knows not what, pleases him, he knows not how, in her company. This I take to be what is called love with the greater part of us;

and I must own, my dear E., it is a hard game such a one as you have to play when you meet with such a lover. You cannot refuse but he is sincere, and yet though you use him ever so favourably, perhaps in a few months, or at farthest in a year or two, the same unaccountable fancy may make him as distractedly fond of another, whilst you are quite forgot. I am aware that perhaps the next time I have the pleasure of seeing you, you may bid me take my own lesson home, and tell me that the passion I have professed for you is perhaps one of those transient flashes I have been describing; but I hope, my dear E., you will do me the justice to believe me, when I assure you that the love I have for you is founded on the sacred principles of virtue and honour, and by consequence so long as you continue possessed of those amiable qualities which first inspired my passion for you, so long must I continue to love you. Believe me, my dear, it is love like this alone which can render the marriage state happy. People may talk of flames and raptures as long as they please, and a warm fancy, with a flow of youthful spirits, may make them feel something like what they describe; but sure I am the nobler faculties of the mind with kindred feelings of the heart, can only be the foundation of friendship, and it has always been my opinion that the married life was only friendship in a more exalted degree. If you will be so good as to grant my wishes, and it should please Providence to spare us

---

to the latest period of life, I can look forward and see that even then, though bent down with wrinkled age; even then, when all other worldly circumstances will be indifferent to me, I will regard my E. with the tenderest affection, and for this plain reason, because she is still possessed of these noble qualities, improved to a much higher degree, which first inspired my affection for her.

“O! happy state when souls each other draw,  
When love is liberty, and nature law.”

I know were I to speak in such a style to many a girl, who thinks herself possessed of no small share of sense, she would think it ridiculous; but the language of the heart is, my dear E., the only courtship I shall ever use to you.

When I look over what I have written, I am sensible it is vastly different from the ordinary style of courtship, but I shall make no apology—I know your good nature will excuse what your good sense may see amiss.

R. B.

## No. VI.

## TO THE SAME.

*Lochlea, 1783.*

I HAVE often thought it a peculiarly unlucky circumstance in love, that though in every other situation in life, telling the truth is not only the safest, but actually by far the easiest way of proceeding, a lover is never under greater difficulty in acting, or more puzzled for expression, than when his passion is sincere, and his intentions are honourable. I do not think that is very difficult for a person of ordinary capacity to talk of love and fondness, which are not felt, and to make vows of constancy and fidelity, which are never intended to be performed, if he be villain enough to practise such detestable conduct: but to a man whose heart glows with the principles of integrity and truth, and who sincerely loves a woman of amiable person, uncommon refinement of sentiment and purity of manners—to such an one, in such circumstances, I can assure you, my dear, from my own feelings at this present moment, courtship is a task indeed. There is such a number of foreboding fears, and distrustful anxieties crowd into my mind when I am in your company, or when I sit down to write to you, that what to speak or what to write I am altogether at a loss.

There is one rule which I have hitherto practised, and which I shall invariably keep with you, and that is, honestly to tell you the plain truth. There is something so mean and unmanly in the arts of dissimulation and falsehood, that I am surprised they can be acted by any one in so noble, so generous a passion, as virtuous love. No, my dear E., I shall never endeavour to gain your favour by such detestable practices. If you will be so good and so generous as to admit me for your partner, your companion, your bosom friend through life, there is nothing on this side of eternity shall give me greater transport ; but I shall never think of purchasing your hand by any arts unworthy of a man, and I will add, of a Christian. There is one thing, my dear, which I earnestly request of you, and it is this ; that you would soon either put an end to my hopes by a peremptory refusal, or cure me of my fears by a generous consent.

It would oblige me much if you would send me a line or two when convenient. I shall only add further that, if a behaviour regulated (though perhaps but very imperfectly) by the rules of honour and virtue, if a heart devoted to love and esteem you, and an earnest endeavour to promote your happiness ; if these are qualities you would wish in a friend, in a husband, I hope you shall ever find them in your real friend and sincere lover.

R. B.

## No. VII.

## TO THE SAME.

*Lochlea, 1783.*

I OUGHT, in good manners, to have acknowledged the receipt of your letter before this time, but my heart was so shocked with the contents of it, that I can scarcely yet collect my thoughts so as to write you on the subject. I will not attempt to describe what I felt on receiving your letter. I read it over and over; again and again, and though it was in the politest language of refusal, still it was peremptory; "you were sorry you could not make me a return, but you wish me," what, without you, I never can obtain, "you wish me all kind of happiness." It would be weak and unmanly to say that, without you I never can be happy; but sure I am, that sharing life with you would have given it a relish, that, wanting you, I can never taste.

Your uncommon personal advantages, and your superior good sense, do not so much strike me; these, possibly, may be met with in a few instances in others; but that amiable goodness, that tender feminine softness, that endearing sweetness of disposition, with all the charming offspring of a warm

feeling heart—these I never again expect to meet with, in such a degree, in this world. All these charming qualities, heightened by an education much beyond any thing I have ever met in any woman I ever dared to approach, have made in impression on my heart that I do not think the world can ever efface. My imagination has fondly flattered myself with a wish, I dare not say it ever reached a hope, that possibly I might one day call you mine. I had formed the most delightful images, and my fancy fondly brooded over them ; but now I am wretched for the loss of what I really had no right to expect. I must now think no more of you as a mistress ; still I presume to ask to be admitted as a friend. As such I wish to be allowed to wait on you, and as I expect to remove in a few days a little further off, and you, I suppose, will soon leave this place, I wish to see or hear from you soon ; and if an expression should perhaps escape me, rather too warm for friendship, I hope you will pardon it in, my dear Miss—(pardon me the dear expression for once) \* \* \* \*

R. B.



## No. VIII.

TO ROBERT RIDDEL, Esq.

MY DEAR SIR :

ON rummaging over some old papers I lighted on a MS. of my early years, in which I had determined to write myself out; as I was placed by fortune among a class of men to whom my ideas would have been nonsense. I had meant that the book should have lain by me, in the fond hope, that some time or other, even after I was no more, my thoughts would fall into the hands of somebody capable of appreciating their value. It sets off thus :—

“OBSERVATIONS, HINTS, SONGS, SCRAPS OF POETRY, &c. by ROBERT BURNES; a man who had little art in making money, and still less in keeping it; but was, however, a man of some sense, a great deal of honesty, and unbounded good-will to every creature, rational and irrational.—As he was but little indebted to scholastic education, and bred at a plough-tail, his performances must be strongly tinged with his unpolished, rustic way of life; but as I believe they are really his own, it may be some entertainment to a curious observer of human nature to see how a ploughman thinks, and feels, under the pressure of love, ambition, anxiety, grief, with the like cares and passions, which, however

diversified by the modes and manners of life, operate pretty much alike, I believe, on all the species."

"There are numbers in the world who do not want sense to make a figure, so much as an opinion of their own abilities to put them upon recording their observations, and allowing them the same importance which they do to those which appear in print."—SHENSTONE.

"Pleasing, when youth is long expired, to trace  
The forms our pencil, or our pen designed !  
Such was our youthful air, and shape, and face,  
Such the soft image of our youthful mind."—*Ibid.*

---

*April, 1783.*

Notwithstanding all that has been said against love, respecting the folly and weakness it leads a young inexperienced mind into ; still I think it in a great measure deserves the highest encomiums that have been passed upon it. If any thing on earth deserves the name of rapture or transport, it is the feelings of green eighteen in the company of the mistress of his heart, when she repays him with an equal return of affection.

---

*August.*

There is certainly some connexion between love, and music, and poetry ; and, therefore, I have always thought it a fine touch of nature, that passage in a modern love-composition :

"As towards her cot he jogg'd along,  
Her name was frequent in his song."

For my own part I never had the least thought or inclination of turning poet till I got once heartily in love, and then rhyme and song were, in a manner

the spontaneous language of my heart. The following composition was the first of my performances, and done at an early period of life, when my heart glowed with honest warm simplicity; unacquainted and uncorrupted with the ways of a wicked world. The performance is, indeed, very puerile and silly; but I am always pleased with it, as it recalls to my mind those happy days when my heart was yet honest, and my tongue was sincere. The subject of it was a young girl who really deserved all the praises I have bestowed on her. I not only had this opinion of her then—but I actually think so still, now that the spell is long since broken, and the enchantment at an end.

Once I lov'd a bonnie lass.\*

Lest my works should be thought below criticism; or meet with a critic who, perhaps, will not look on them with so candid and favourable an eye; I am determined to criticise them myself.

The first distich of the first stanza is quite too much in the flimsy strain of our ordinary street ballads; and, on the other hand, the second distich is too much in the other extreme. The expression is a little awkward, and the sentiment too serious. Stanza the second I am well pleased with; and I think it conveys a fine idea of that amiable part of the sex—the agreeables; or what in our Scotch

---

\* Vol. III., p. 323.

dialect we call a sweet sonsy lass. The third stanza has a little of the flimsy turn in it ; and the third line has rather too serious a cast. The fourth stanza is a very indifferent one ; the first line is, indeed, all in the strain of the second stanza, but the rest is most expletive. The thoughts in the fifth stanza come finely up to my favourite idea—a sweet sonsy lass : the last line, however, halts a little. The same sentiments are kept up with equal spirit and tenderness in the sixth stanza : but the second and fourth lines ending with short syllables hurt the whole. The seventh stanza has several minute faults ; but I remember I composed it in a wild enthusiasm of passion, and to this hour I never recollect it but my heart melts, my blood sallies, at the remembrance.

---

*September.*

I entirely agree with that judicious philosopher, Mr. Smith, in his excellent Theory of Moral Sentiments, that remorse is the most painful sentiment that can embitter the human bosom. Any ordinary pitch of fortitude may bear up tolerably well under those calamities, in the procurement of which we ourselves have had no hand ; but when our own follies, or crimes, have made us miserable and wretched, to bear up with manly firmness, and at the same time have a proper penitential sense of our misconduct, is a glorious effort of self-command.

"Of all the numerous ills that hurt our peace,  
 That press the soul, or wring the mind with anguish,  
 Beyond comparison the worst are those  
 That to our folly or our guilt we owe.  
 In every other circumstance, the mind  
 Has this to say—' It was no deed of mine ;'  
 But when to all the evil of misfortune  
 This sting is added—' Blame thy foolish self !'  
 Or worsen far, the pangs of keen remorse ;  
 The torturing, gnawing, consciousness of guilt—  
 Of guilt, perhaps, where we've involved others ;  
 The young, the innocent, who fondly lov'd us,  
 Nay, more, that very love their cause of ruin !  
 O burning hell ! in all thy store of torments,  
 There's not a keener lash !  
 Lives there a man so firm, who, while his heart  
 Feels all the bitter horrors of his crime,  
 Can reason down its agonizing throbs ;  
 And, after proper purpose of amendment,  
 Can firmly force his jarring thoughts to peace ?  
 O, happy ! happy ! enviable man !  
 O glorious magnanimity of soul !"

---

*March, 1784.*

I have often observed, in the course of my  
 experience of human life, that every man, even the  
 worst, has something good about him ; though very  
 often nothing else than a happy temperament of  
 constitution inclining him to this or that virtue.  
 For this reason, no man can say in what degree  
 any other person, besides himself, can be, with  
 strict justice, called wicked. Let any of the strict-  
 est character for regularity of conduct among us,  
 examine impartially how many vices he has never  
 been guilty of, not from any care or vigilance, but  
 for want of opportunity, or some accidental circum-  
 stance intervening ; how many of the weaknesses of  
 mankind he has escaped, because he was out of the  
 line of such temptation ; and, what often, if not

always, weighs more than all the rest, how much he is indebted to the world's good opinion, because the world does not know all: I say, any man who can thus think, will scan the failings, nay, the faults and crimes, of mankind around him, with a brother's eye.

I have often courted the acquaintance of that part of mankind, commonly known by the ordinary phrase of blackguards, sometimes farther than was consistent with the safety of my character; those who, by thoughtless prodigality or headstrong passions, have been driven to ruin. Though disgraced by follies, nay, sometimes stained with guilt, I have yet found among them, in not a few instances, some of the noblest virtues, magnanimity, generosity, disinterested friendship, and even modesty.

---

*April.*

As I am what the men of the world, if they knew such a man, would call a whimsical mortal, I have various sources of pleasure and enjoyment, which are, in a manner, peculiar to myself, or some here and there such other out-of-the-way person. Such is the peculiar pleasure I take in the season of winter, more than the rest of the year. This, I believe, may be partly owing to my misfortunes giving my mind a melancholy cast: but there is something even in the—

"Mighty tempest, and the hoary waste  
Abrupt and deep, stretch'd o'er the buried earth,"—

which raises the mind to a serious sublimity, favourable to every thing great and noble. There is scarcely any earthly object gives me more—I do not know if I should call it pleasure—but something which exalts me, something which enraptures me—than to walk in the sheltered side of a wood, or high plantation, in a cloudy winter-day, and hear the stormy wind howling among the trees, and raving over the plain. It is my best season for devotion: my mind is wrapt up in a kind of enthusiasm to Him, who, in the pompous language of the Hebrew bard, “walks on the wings of the wind.” In one of these seasons, just after a train of misfortunes, I composed the following:—

The wintry west extends his blast.\*

---

Shenstone finely observes, that love-verses, writ without any real passion, are the most nauseous of all conceits; and I have often thought that no man can be a proper critic of love-composition, except he himself, in one or more instances, have been a warm votary of this passion. As I have been all along a miserable dupe to love, and have been led into a thousand weaknesses and follies by it, for that reason I put the more confidence in my critical skill, in distinguishing foppery and conceit from

real passion and nature. Whether the following song will stand the test, I will not pretend to say, because it is my own ; only I can say it was, at the time, genuine from the heart :—

Behind yon hills where Lugar flows.\*

—  
*March, 1784.*

There was a certain period of my life that my spirit was broke by repeated losses and disasters, which threatened, and indeed effected, the utter ruin of my fortune. My body, too, was attacked by that most dreadful distemper, a hypochondria, or confirmed melancholy. In this wretched state, the recollection of which makes me yet shudder, I hung my harp on the willow trees, except in some lucid intervals, in one of which I composed the following :—

O thou Great Being ! what thou art.†

—  
*April.*

The following song is a wild rhapsody, miserably deficient in versification ; but as the sentiments are the genuine feelings of my heart, for that reason I have a particular pleasure in conning it over.

My father was a farmer  
Upon the Carrick border.‡

---

\* Vol. IV. p. 2.

† Vol. II. p. 41.

‡ Vol. III. p. 329.



*April.*

I think the whole species of young men may be naturally enough divided into two grand classes; which I shall call the *grave* and the *merry*; though, by the by, these terms do not with propriety enough express my ideas. The *grave* I shall cast into the usual division of those who are goaded on by the love of money, and those whose darling wish is to make a figure in the world. The *merry* are the men of pleasure of all denominations; the jovial lads, who have too much fire and spirit to have any settled rule of action; but, without much deliberation, follow the strong impulses of nature: the thoughtless, the careless, the indolent—in particular *he* who, with a happy sweetness of natural temper, and a cheerful vacancy of thought, steals through life—generally, indeed, in poverty and obscurity; but poverty and obscurity are only evils to him who can sit gravely down and make a repining comparison between his own situation and that of others; and lastly, to grace the quorum, such are, generally, those whose heads are capable of all the towerings of genius, and whose hearts are warmed with all the delicacy of feeling.

---

*August.*

The foregoing was to have been an elaborate dissertation on the various species of men; but as I cannot please myself in the arrangement of my ideas, I must wait till farther experience and nicer observation throw more light on the subject.—In the mean time I shall set down the following fragment,

which, as it is the genuine language of my heart, will enable any body to determine which of the classes I belong to :—

There's nought but care on ev'ry han',  
In ev'ry hour that passes, O.\*

As the grand end of human life is to cultivate an intercourse with that BEING to whom we owe life, with every enjoyment that renders life delightful ; and to maintain an integrative conduct towards our fellow-creatures ; that so, by forming piety and virtue into habit, we may be fit members for that society of the pious and the good, which reason and revelation teach us to expect beyond the grave, I do not see that the turn of mind, and pursuits of such a one as the above verses describe—one who spends the hours and thoughts which the vocations of the day can spare with Ossian, Shakspeare, Thomson, Shenstone, Sterne, &c. ; or, as the maggot takes him, a gun, a fiddle, or a song to make or mend ; and at all times some heart's-dear bonnie lass in view—I say I do not see that the turn of mind and pursuits of such an one are in the least more inimical to the sacred interests of piety and virtue, than the even lawful, bustling and straining after the world's riches and honours : and I do not see but he may gain heaven as well—which, by the by, is no mean consideration—who steals through

---

\* Vol. IV. p. 15.

the vale of life, amusing himself with every little flower that fortune throws in his way, as he, who straining straight forward, and perhaps spattering all about him, gains some of life's little eminences, where, after all, he can only see and be seen a little more conspicuously than what, in the pride of his heart, he is apt to term the poor, indolent devil he has left behind him.

August.

A Prayer, when fainting fits, and other alarming symptoms of a pleurisy, or some other dangerous disorder, which indeed still threatens me, first put nature on the alarm:—

O thou unknown, Almighty Cause  
Of all my hope and fear!\*

EGOTISMS FROM MY OWN SENSATIONS.

May.

I don't well know what is the reason of it, but some how or other, though I am, when I have a mind, pretty generally beloved, yet, I never could get the art of commanding respect.—I imagine it is owing to my being deficient in what Sterne calls "that, understrapping virtue of discretion."—I am so apt to a *lapsus linguae*, that I sometimes think the character of a certain great man I have read of somewhere is very much *apropos* to myself—that

\* Vol. II. p. 42.

he was a compound of great talents and great folly.  
—N.B. To try if I can discover the causes of this wretched infirmity, and, if possible, to mend it.

---

*August.*

However I am pleased with the works of our Scotch poets, particularly the excellent Ramsay, and the still more excellent Fergusson, yet I am hurt to see other places of Scotland, their towns, rivers, woods, haughs, &c. immortalized in such celebrated performances, while my dear native country, the ancient baileries of Carrick, Kyle, and Cunningham, famous both in ancient and modern times for a gallant and warlike race of inhabitants; a country where civil, and particularly religious liberty have ever found their first support, and their last asylum; a country, the birth-place of many famous philosophers, soldiers, and statesmen, and the scene of many important events recorded in Scottish history, particularly a great many of the actions of the glorious WALLACE, the SAVIOUR of his country; yet, we have never had one Scotch poet of any eminence, to make the fertile banks of Irvine, the romantic woodlands and sequestered scenes on Ayr, and the heathy mountainous source and winding sweep of Doon, emulate Tay, Forth, Ettrick, Tweed, &c. This is a complaint I would gladly remedy, but, alas! I am far unequal to the task, both in native genius and education. Obscure I am, and obscure I must be, though no young

poet, nor young soldier's heart, ever beat more fondly for fame than mine—

“ And if there is no other scene of being  
Where my insatiate wish may have its fill,—  
This something at my heart that heaves for room,  
My best, my dearest part, was made in vain.”

*September.*

There is a great irregularity in the old Scotch songs, a redundancy of syllables with respect to that exactness of accent and measure that the English poetry requires, but which glides in, most melodiously, with the respective tunes to which they are set. For instance, the fine old song of “The Mill, Mill, O,” to give it a plain, prosaic reading, it halts prodigiously out of measure; on the other hand, the song set to the same tune in Bremner's collection of Scotch songs, which begins “To Fanny fair could I impart,” &c. it is most exact measure, and yet, let them both be sung before a real critic, one above the biases of prejudice, but a thorough judge of nature,—how flat and spiritless will the last appear, how trite, and lamely methodical, compared with the wild-warbling cadence, the heart-moving melody of the first!—This is particularly the case with all those airs which end with a hypermetrical syllable. There is a degree of wild irregularity in many of the compositions and fragments which are daily sung to them by my compeers, the common people—a certain happy arrangement of old Scotch syllables, and yet, very

frequently, nothing, not even like rhyme, or sameness of jingle, at the ends of the lines. This has made me sometimes imagine that, perhaps it might be possible for a Scotch poet, with a nice judicious ear, to set compositions to many of our most favorite airs, particularly that class of them mentioned above, independent of rhyme altogether.

---

There is a noble sublimity, a heart-melting tenderness, in some of our ancient ballads, which shew them to be the work of a masterly hand : and it has often given me many a heart-ache to reflect that such glorious old bards—bards who very probably owed all their talents to native genius, yet have described the exploits of heroes, the pangs of disappointment, and the meltings of love, with such fine strokes of nature—that their very names (O how mortifying to a bard's vanity!) are now "buried among the wreck of things which were."

O ye illustrious names unknown ! who could feel so strongly and describe so well : the last, the meanest of the muses' train—one who, though far inferior to your flights, yet eyes your path, and with trembling wing would sometimes soar after you—a poor rustic bard unknown, pays this sympathetic pang to your memory ! Some of you tell us, with all the charms of verse, that you have been unfortunate in the world—unfortunate in love : he, too, has felt the loss of his little fortune, the loss of friends, and, worse than all, the loss of the woman he adored. Like you, all his consolation was his

muse : she taught him in rustic measures to complain. Happy could he have done it with your strength of imagination and flow of verse ! May the turf lie lightly on your bones ! and may you now enjoy that solace and rest which this world rarely gives to the heart tuned to all the feelings of poesy and love !

---

*September.*

There is a fragment in imitation of an old Scotch song, well known among the country ingle sides.—I cannot tell the name, neither of the song nor the tune, but they are in fine unison with one another.—By the way, these old Scottish airs are so nobly sentimental, that when one would compose to them, to “south the tune,” as our Scotch phrase is, over and over, is the readiest way to catch the inspiration, and raise the bard into that glorious enthusiasm so strongly characteristic of our old Scotch poetry. I shall here set down one verse of the piece mentioned above, both to mark the song and tune I mean, and likewise as a debt I owe to the author, as the repeating of that verse has lighted up my flame a thousand times :—

When clouds in skies do come together  
 To hide the brightness of the weather,  
 There will surely be some pleasant weather  
 When a' their storms are past and gone.\*

---

\* Alluding to the misfortunes he feelingly laments before this verse (This is the author's note.)

Though fickle fortune has deceived me,  
She promis'd fair and perform'd but ill ;  
Of mistress, friends, and wealth bereav'd me,  
Yet I bear a heart shall support me still.

I'll act with prudence as far's I'm able,  
But if success I must never find,  
Then come misfortune, I bid thee welcome,  
I'll meet thee with an undaunted mind.

The above was an extempore, under the pressure of a heavy train of misfortunes, which, indeed, threatened to undo me altogether. It was just at the close of that dreadful period mentioned already, and though the weather has brightened up a little with me, yet there has always been since a tempest brewing round me in the grim sky of futurity, which I pretty plainly see will some time or other, perhaps ere long, overwhelm me, and drive me into some doleful dell, to pine in solitary, squalid wretchedness. — However, as I hope my poor country muse, who, all rustic, awkward, and unpolished as she is, has more charms for me than any other of the pleasures of life beside—as I hope she will not then desert me, I may even then learn to be, if not happy, at least easy, and south a sang to sooth my misery.

'Twas at the same time I set about composing an air in the old Scotch style.—I am not musical scholar enough to prick down my tune properly, so



it can never see the light, and perhaps 'tis no great matter; but the following were the verses I composed to suit it:—

O raging fortune's withering blast  
Has laid my leaf full low, O!\*

The tune consisted of three parts, so that the above verses just went through the whole air.

*October, 1785.*

If ever any young man, in the vestibule of the world, chance to throw his eye over these pages, let him pay a warm attention to the following observations, as I assure him they are the fruit of a poor devil's dear-bought experience.—I have literally, like that great poet and great gallant, and by consequence, that great fool, Solomon, “turned my eyes to behold madness and folly.” Nay, I have, with all the ardour of a lively, fanciful, and whimsical imagination, accompanied with a warm, feeling, poetic heart, shaken hands with their intoxicating friendship.

In the first place, let my pupil, as he tenders his own peace, keep up a regular, warm intercourse with the Deity.

R. B.

[Some of these "Observations" were published by Currie in the *Poet's Correspondence*: Cromek properly ventured to print the whole.—"It has been the chief object," he observes, "in making this collection (*The Reliques*), not to omit any thing which might illustrate the character and feelings of the Bard at different periods of his life." Robert Riddel, the gentleman to whom he communicated the "Observations," was one of those steady friends whom his genius obtained for him. For his eye he wrote those remarks on Scottish song alluded to in the preceding volume; and, indeed, on all occasions showed how much he loved his worth, his taste, and his learning. In these memoranda Burns complains that he could not learn the art of commanding respect.—"The following extract of a letter," says Cromek, "from his great and good biographer (Currie), who was an excellent judge of human character, bears an honourable testimony to the habitual firmness, decision, and independence of his mind, which constitute the only solid basis of respectability:—'Burns was a very singular man in the strength and variety of his faculties. I saw him, and once only, in the year 1792. We conversed together for about an hour in the street of Dumfries, and engaged in some very animated conversation. We differed in our sentiments sufficiently to be rather vehemently engaged—and this interview gave me a more lively as well as forcible impression of his talents than any part of his writings. He was a great orator—an original and very versatile genius.'"—ED.]

## No. IX.

TO JAMES BURNES,

MONTROSE.

*Mossiel, August, 1784.*

WE have been surprised with one of the most extraordinary phenomena in the moral world which, I dare say, has happened in the course of this half century. We have had a party of Presbytery relief, as they call themselves, for some time in this country. A pretty thriving society of them has been in the burgh of Irvine for some years past, till about two years ago, a Mrs. Buchan from Glasgow came among them and began to spread some fanatical notions of religion among them, and, in a short time, made many converts; and, among others, their preacher, Mr. Whyte, who, upon that account, has been suspended and formally deposed by his brethren. He continued, however, to preach in private to his party, and was supported, both he, and their spiritual mother, as they affect to call old Buchan, by the contributions of the rest, several of whom were in good circumstances; till, in spring last, the populace rose and mobbed Mrs. Buchan, and put her out of the town; on which, all her followers voluntarily quitted the place likewise, and with such precipitation, that many of them never shut their doors behind them; one left a washing on the green, another a cow bellowing

at the crib without food, or any body to mind her, and after several stages, they are fixed at present in the neighbourhood of Dumfries. Their tenets are a strange jumble of enthusiastic jargon; among others, she pretends to give them the Holy Ghost by breathing on them, which she does with postures and practices that are scandalously indecent; they have likewise disposed of all their effects, and hold a community of goods, and live nearly an idle life, carrying on a great farce of pretended devotion in barns and woods, where they lodge and lie all together, and hold likewise a community of women, as it is another of their tenets that they can commit no moral sin. I am personally acquainted with most of them, and I can assure you the above mentioned are facts.

This, my dear Sir, is one of the many instances of the folly of leaving the guidance of sound reason and common sense in matters of religion.

Whenever we neglect or despise these sacred monitors, the whimsical notions of a perturbed brain are taken for the immediate influences of the Deity, and the wildest fanaticism, and the most inconstant absurdities, will meet with abettors and converts. Nay, I have often thought, that the more out-of-the-way and ridiculous the fancies are, if once they are sanctified under the sacred name of religion, the unhappy mistaken votaries are the more firmly glued to them.

R. B.

[The Buchanites were a small community of enthusiasts, who believed the time to be at hand when there would neither be marriage nor giving in marriage—when the ground, instead of thistles and heather, would yield spontaneously the finest fruits—when all things under the sun would be in common—and “our lady,” so they called Mrs. Buchan, reign spiritual queen of the earth. At first they held the doctrine of immediate translation, but a night spent in wild prayer, wild song, and wilder sermons on the top of a cold hill rebuked this part of their belief; but strengthened them in the opinion regarding their empire on earth; and confirmed “our lady” in the resolution of making a tour through her imaginary dominions. She accordingly moved towards Nithsdale with all her people—some were in carts, some on horseback, and not a few on foot. She rode in front upon a white pony: and often halted to lecture them upon the loveliness of the land, and to cheer them with food from what she called her “Garner of mercy,” and with drink from a large cup called “The comforter.” She addressed all people as she passed along with much mildness, and spoke to them in the language of their callings. “James Macleish,” she said to a gardener, who went to see her, “quit Mr. Copland’s garden, and come and work in that of the Lord.”—“Thank ye,” answered James, “but he was na owre kind to the last gardener he had.” “Our lady” died at Auchengibardhill in Galloway, and her followers were dispersed—a few of the more resolute believers took a farm: the women span and made large quantities of linen; the men ploughed and sowed, and made articles of turnery—their lives were inoffensive and their manners gentle—they are now all dead and gone.—ED.]

No. X.

TO MISS ———.

MY DEAR COUNTRYWOMAN :

I AM so impatient to show you that I am once more at peace with you, that I send you the book I mentioned directly, rather than wait the uncertain time of my seeing you. I am afraid I have mislaid or lost Collins' Poems, which I promised to Miss Irvin. If I can find them, I will forward them by you ; if not, you must apologize for me.

I know you will laugh at it when I tell you that your piano and you together have played the deuce somehow about my heart. My breast has been widowed these many months, and I thought myself proof against the fascinating witchcraft ; but I am afraid you will "feelingly convince me what I am." I say, I am afraid, because I am not sure what is the matter with me. I have one miserable bad symptom ; when you whisper, or look kindly to another, it gives me a draught of damnation. I have a kind of wayward wish to be with you ten minutes by yourself, though what I would say, Heaven above knows, for I am sure I know not. I have no formed design in all this ;

but just, in the nakedness of my heart, write you down a mere matter-of-fact story. You may perhaps give yourself airs of distance on this, and that will completely cure me; but I wish you would not: just let us meet, if you please, in the old beaten way of friendship.

I will not subscribe myself your humble servant, for that is a phrase I think, at least fifty miles off from the heart; but I will conclude with sincerely wishing that the Great Protector of innocence may shield you from the barbed dart of calumny, and hand you by the covert snare of deceit.

R. B.

---

[“This letter,” says Cromek, in his MS. Memoranda, “appears to have been written during the year 1784, and was probably addressed to the Peggy mentioned in the Poet’s common-place book.”]

## No. XI.

TO MR. JAMES BURNES,

MONTROSE.

*Lochlea, 17th Feb. 1784.*

DEAR COUSIN :

I WOULD have returned you my thanks for your kind favour of the 13th of December sooner, had it not been that I waited to give you an account of that melancholy event, which, for some time past, we have from day to day expected.

On the 13th current I lost the best of fathers. Though, to be sure, we have had long warning of the impending stroke; still the feelings of nature claim their part, and I cannot recollect the tender endearments and parental lessons of the best of friends and ablest of instructors, without feeling what perhaps the calmer dictates of reason would partly condemn.

I hope my father's friends in your country will not let their connexion in this place die with him. For my part I shall ever with pleasure—with pride, acknowledge my connexion with those who were allied by the ties of blood and friendship to a man whose memory I shall ever honour and revere.

I expect, therefore, my dear Sir, you will not neglect any opportunity of letting me hear from you, which will very much oblige,

My dear Cousin, yours sincerely,

R. B.



## No. XII.

TO MR. JOHN RICHMOND,

EDINBURGH.

*Mossiel, Feb. 17, 1786.*

MY DEAR SIR:

I HAVE not time at present to upbraid you for your silence and neglect; I shall only say I received yours with great pleasure. I have enclosed you a piece of rhyming ware for your perusal. I have been very busy with the muses since I saw you, and have composed, among several others; "The Ordination," a poem on Mr. M'Kinlay's being called to Kilmarnock; "Scotch Drink," a poem; "The Cotter's Saturday Night;" "An Address to the Devil," &c. I have likewise completed my poem on the "Dogs," but have not shewn it to the world. My chief patron now is Mr. Aiken in Ayr, who is pleased to express great approbation of my works. Be so good as send me Fergusson, by Connel, and I will remit you the money. I have no news to acquaint you with about Mauchline, they are just going on in the old way. I have some very important news with respect to myself, not the most agreeable—news that I am sure you cannot guess, but I shall give you the particulars another time. I am extremely happy with Smith; he is the only friend I have

now in Mauchline. I can scarcely forgive your long neglect of me, and I beg you will let me hear from you regularly by Connel. If you would act your part as a friend, I am sure neither good nor bad fortune should strange or alter me. Excuse haste, as I got your's but yesterday.

I am, my dear Sir,

Yours,

R. B.

---

[To John Richmond we are indebted for some valuable information respecting the early days and works of the Poet of Ayrshire, for he was the companion of many of his evening hours, knew of all his poems and songs, and was acquainted with his outgoings and incomings among the dames of Kyle. Burns loved him for the frankness of his heart, and respected him for his learning, which was at least equal to what was required by a Writer in a country village. He is the sole survivor of all the Mauchline comrades of the Poet: resides in his native place, and rejoices in the fame of his friend.—Ed.]

## No. XIII.

TO MR. ROBERT MUIR,

KILMARNOCK.

*Mossiel, 20th March, 1786.*

DEAR SIR :

I AM heartily sorry I had not the pleasure of seeing you as you returned through Mauchline ; but as I was engaged, I could not be in town before the evening.

I here enclose you my "Scotch Drink," and "may the — follow with a blessing for your edification." I hope, sometime before we hear the gowk, to have the pleasure of seeing you at Kilmarnock, when I intend we shall have a gill between us, in a mutchkin-stoup ; which will be a great comfort and consolation to,

Dear Sir,

Your humble servant,

ROBERT BURNES.

---

[This is the last of the Poet's letters to which he has written his name according to the way of his ancestors : before this, however, he had sometimes signed it as it now appears ; nay, he had ventured even to exhibit it modernized to his father. His poems were now about to go to the press, and he decided upon abiding by BURNS. I am indebted for this letter to the friendly hand of Mr. M'Crone, one of my publishers.—ED.]

## No. XIV.

TO MR. M'WHINNIE.

WRITER, AYR.

*Moessiel, 17th April, 1786.*

It is injuring some hearts, those hearts that elegantly bear the impression of the good Creator, to say to them you give them the trouble of obliging a friend; for this reason, I only tell you that I gratify my own feelings in requesting your friendly offices with respect to the enclosed, because I know it will gratify yours to assist me in it to the utmost of your power.

I have sent you four copies, as I have no less than eight dozen, which is a great deal more than I shall ever need.

Be sure to remember a poor poet militant in your prayers. He looks forward with fear and trembling to that, to him, important moment which stamps the die with—with—with, perhaps, the eternal disgrace of,

My dear Sir,

Your humble,

afflicted, tormented,

ROBERT BURNS.

---

[Burns, in this letter, enclosed some subscription lists for the first edition of his poems. He had many friends in Ayrshire; the Writers seem to have been active on his behalf. Mr. M'Whinnie not only subscribed himself, but induced others to do the same.—ED.]

No. XV:

TO MONS. JAMES SMITH,

MAUCHLINE.

*Monday Morning, Mossiel, 1786.*

MY DEAR SIR:

I WENT to Dr. Douglas yesterday, fully resolved to take the opportunity of Captain Smith; but I found the Doctor with a Mr. and Mrs. White, both Jamaicans, and they have deranged my plans altogether. They assure him that to send me from Savannah la Mar to Port Antonio will cost my master, Charles Douglas, upwards of fifty pounds; besides running the risk of throwing myself into a pleuritic fever in consequence of hard travelling in the sun. On these accounts, he refuses sending me with Smith, but a vessel sails from Greenock the first of September, right for the place of my destination. The Captain of her is an intimate friend of Mr. Gavin Hamilton's, and as good a fellow as heart could wish: with him I am destined to go. Where I shall shelter, I know not, but I hope to weather the storm. Perish the drop of blood of mine that fears them! I know their worst, and am prepared to meet it:—

“ I'll laugh, an' sing, an' shake my leg,  
As lagg's I dow.”

On Thursday morning, if you can muster as much self-denial as to be out of bed about seven o'clock, I shall see you as I ride through to Cumnock. After all, Heaven bless the sex! I feel there is still happiness for me among them:—

“O woman, lovely woman! Heaven designed you  
To temper man!—we had been brutes without you!”

R. B.

---

[Of James Smith much has already been written: the Poet said he was small of stature, but large of soul; he was a joyous and witty person. Burns was a frequent visitor at his shop in Mauchline, and shared with him and John Richmond all his little secrets in rhyme and love. The world was not kinder to James than it was to Robert: his speculations in Scotland failed: he went to Jamaica with the hope of mending his fortune, and found an early grave.—Ed.]

## No. XVI.

TO MR. DAVID BRICE.

*Mossiel, June, 12, 1786.*

DEAR BRICE :

I RECEIVED your message by G. Paterson, and as I am not very throng at present, I just write to let you know that there is such a worthless, rhyiming reprobate, as your humble servant, still in the land of the living, though I can scarcely say, in the place of hope. I have no news to tell you that will give me any pleasure to mention, or you to hear.

Poor ill-advised, ungrateful Armour came home on Friday last. You have heard all the particulars of that affair, and a black affair it is. What she thinks of her conduct now, I dont know ; one thing I do know—she has made me completely miserable. Never man loved, or rather adored a woman more than I did her ; and, to confess a truth between you and me, I do still love her to distraction after all, though I won't tell her so if I were to see her, which I don't want to do. My poor dear unfortunate Jean ! how happy have I been in thy arms ! It is not the losing her that makes me so unhappy, but for her sake I feel most severely : I foresee she is in the road to, I am afraid, eternal ruin.

May Almighty God forgive her ingratitude and perjury to me, as I from my very soul forgive her ;

and may his grace be with her and bless her in all her future life! I can have no nearer idea of the place of eternal punishment than what I have felt in my own breast on her account. I have tried often to forget her; I have run into all kinds of dissipation and riots, mason-meetings, drinking-matches, and other mischief, to drive her out of my head, but all in vain. And now for a grand cure; the ship is on her way home that is to take me out to Jamaica; and then, farewell dear old Scotland! and farewell dear ungrateful Jean! for never, never will I see you more.

You will have heard that I am going to commence poet in print; and to-morrow my works go to the press. I expect it will be a volume of about two hundred pages—it is just the last foolish action I intend to do; and then turn a wise man as fast as possible.

Believe me to be, dear Brice,  
Your friend and well-wisher,

R. B.

---

[David Brice was a shoemaker, and, like most of his craft, shrewd and intelligent. He shared with Smith and Richmond the confidence of the Poet in love matters, and seems to have been fully acquainted with all the particulars which inspired that melancholy poem "The Lament." He was working in Glasgow when he received this letter: his name disappears from the Poet's correspondence in 1786.—Ed.]



## No. XVII.

TO MR. ROBERT AIKEN.

*Ayrshire, 1786.*

SIR:

I WAS with Wilson, my printer t'other day, and settled all our by-gone matters between us. After I had paid him all demands, I made him the offer of the second edition, on the hazard of being paid out of the first and readiest, which he declines. By his account, the paper of a thousand copies would cost about twenty-seven pounds, and the printing about fifteen or sixteen: he offers to agree to this for the printing, if I will advance for the paper, but this, you know, is out of my power; so farewell hopes of a second edition 'till I grow richer! an epocha which, I think, will arrive at the payment of the British national debt.

There is scarcely any thing hurts me so much in being disappointed of my second edition, as not having it in my power to shew my gratitude to Mr. Ballantine, by publishing my poem of "The Brigs of Ayr." I would detest myself as a wretch, if I thought I were capable in a very long life of forgetting the honest, warm, and tender delicacy with which he enters into my interests. I am sometimes pleased with myself in my grateful sensations; but I believe, on the whole, I have very little merit in it, as my gratitude is not a virtue, the consequence of reflection; but sheerly the instinctive emotion of

my heart, too inattentive to allow worldly maxims and views to settle into selfish habits.

I have been feeling all the various rotations and movements within, respecting the excise. There are many things plead strongly against it; the uncertainty of getting soon into business; the consequences of my follies, which may perhaps make it impracticable for me to stay at home; and besides I have for some time been pining under secret wretchedness, from causes which you pretty well know—the pang of disappointment, the sting of pride, with some wandering stabs of remorse, which never fail to settle on my vitals like vultures, when attention is not called away by the calls of society, or the vagaries of the muse. Even in the hour of social mirth, my gaiety is the madness of an intoxicated criminal under the hands of the executioner. All these reasons urge me to go abroad, and to all these reasons I have only one answer—the feelings of a father. This, in the present mood I am in, overbalances every thing that can be laid in the scale against it.

You may perhaps think it an extravagant fancy, but it is a sentiment which strikes home to my very soul: though sceptical in some points of our current belief, yet, I think, I have every evidence for the reality of a life beyond the stunted bourne of our present existence; if so, then, how should I, in the presence of that tremendous Being, the Author of existence, how should I meet the reproaches of those who stand to me in the dear relation of

children, whom I deserted in the smiling innocence of helpless infancy? O, thou great unknown Power!—thou almighty God! who has lighted up reason in my breast, and blessed me with immortality!—I have frequently wandered from that order and regularity necessary for the perfection of thy works, yet thou hast never left me nor forsaken me!

Since I wrote the foregoing sheet, I have seen something of the storm of mischief thickening over my folly-devoted head. Should you, my friends, my benefactors, be successful in your applications for me, perhaps it may not be in my power in that way, to reap the fruit of your friendly efforts. What I have written in the preceding pages, is the settled tenor of my present resolution; but should inimical circumstances forbid me closing with your kind offer, or enjoying it only threaten to entail farther misery——

To tell the truth, I have little reason for complaint; as the world, in general, has been kind to me fully up to my deserts. I was, for some time past, fast getting into the pining, distrustful snarl of the misanthrope. I saw myself alone, unfit for the struggle of life, shrinking at every rising cloud in the chance-directed atmosphere of fortune, while, all defenceless, I looked about in vain for a cover. It never occurred to me, at least never with the force it deserved, that this world is a busy scene, and man, a creature destined for a progressive struggle; and that, however I might possess a warm

heart and inoffensive manners (which last, by the by, was rather more than I could well boast); still, more than these passive qualities, there was something to be done. When all my schoolfellows and youthful compeers (those misguided few excepted who joined, to use a Gentoo phrase, the "hallachores" of the human race) were striking off with eager hope and earnest intent, in some one or other of the many paths of busy life, I was "standing idle in the market-place," or only left the chace of the butterfly from flower to flower, to hunt fancy from whim to whim.

You see, Sir, that if to know one's errors were a probability of mending them, I stand a fair chance: but, according to the reverend Westminster divines, though conviction must precede conversion, it is very far from always implying it.

R. B.

---

[This letter was written under distress of mind, occasioned by the Poet's separation from Mrs. Burns. Robert Aiken to whom it is addressed, was one of the bard's best patrons: he praised his performances and encouraged him to persevere in song, when friends were few and the world far from smiling. By inscribing to him "The Cotter's Saturday Night," Burns paid a compliment—a merited one—to the accuracy of his taste and the rectitude of his life. But the patron and the Poet were of different opinions regarding the situation in which he stood with Jean Armour—opposition begat coldness—and they became, for a time at least, estranged.—Ed.]

## No. XVIII.

TO [it is believed] JOHN BALLANTINE,

OF AYR.

HONOURED SIR :

My proposals came to hand last night, and knowing that you would wish to have it in your power to do me a service as early as any body, I enclose you half a sheet of them. I must consult you, first opportunity, on the propriety of sending my quondam friend, Mr. Aiken, a copy. If he is now reconciled to my character as an honest man, I would do it with all my soul ; but I would not be beholden to the noblest being ever God created, if he imagined me to be a rascal. Apropos, old Mr. Armour prevailed with him to mutilate that unlucky paper yesterday. Would you believe it ? though I had not a hope, nor even a wish, to make her mine after her conduct ; yet, when he told me the names were all out of the paper, my heart died within me, and he cut my veins with the news. Perdition seize her falsehood !

R. B.

---

[Here we have a plain account of the destruction of the marriage-lines between the Poet and his Jean : her father consulted Mr. Aiken, and, in consequence of his advice, tore their names away from the certificate.—Ed.]

## No. XIX.

TO MR. DAVID BRICE,  
SHOEMAKER, GLASGOW.

*Mossgiel, 17th July, 1786.*

I HAVE been so throng printing my Poems, that I could scarcely find as much time as to write to you. Poor Armour is come back again to Mauchline, and I went to call for her, and her mother forbade me the house, nor did she herself express much sorrow for what she has done. I have already appeared publicly in church, and was indulged in the liberty of standing in my own seat. I do this to get a certificate as a bachelor, which Mr. Auld has promised me. I am now fixed to go for the West Indies in October. Jean and her friends insisted much that she should stand along with me in the kirk, but the minister would not allow it, which bred a great trouble I assure you, and I am blamed as the cause of it, though I am sure I am innocent; but I am very much pleased, for all that, not to have had her company. I have no news to tell you that I remember. I am really happy to hear of your welfare, and that you are so well in Glasgow. I must certainly see you before I leave the country. I shall expect to hear from you soon, and am,

Dear Brice,

Yours,—R. B.

---

[Had Jean Armour been left to the guidance of her own heart, the story of her early years would have been less sorrowful.—ED.]

## No. XX.

TO MR. JOHN RICHMOND.

*Old Rome Forest, 30th July, 1786.*

MY DEAR RICHMOND :

My hour is now come—you and I will never meet in Britain more. I have orders, within three weeks at farthest, to repair aboard the Nancy, Captain Smith, from Clyde, to Jamaica, and to call at Antigua. This, except to our friend Smith, whom God long preserve, is a secret about Mauchline. Would you believe it? Armour has got a warrant to throw me in jail till I find security for an enormous sum. This they keep an entire secret, but I got it by a channel they little dream of; and I am wandering from one friend's house to another, and, like a true son of the gospel, "have no where to lay my head." I know you will pour an execration on her head, but spare the poor, ill-advised girl, for my sake; though may all the furies that rend the injured, enraged lover's bosom, await her mother until her latest hour! I write in a moment of rage, reflecting on my miserable situation — exiled, abandoned, forlorn. I can write no more—let me hear from you by the return of coach. I will write you ere I go.

I am, dear Sir,

Yours, here and hereafter,

R. B.

[The Poet, when he wrote this letter, was skulking from Carrick to Kyle, and from Kyle to Carrick : " some ill-advised persons," he said, had " uncoupled the merciless pack of the law at his heels." But Mr. Armour had no wish to detain him till he found bail : he was desirous that he should leave the country ; and, to accomplish this, had recourse to the law. These are painful but necessary explanations.—ED ]

---

---

No. XXI.

TO MR. ROBERT MUIR,

KILMARNOCK.

*Mossiel, Friday noon.*

MY FRIEND, MY BROTHER :

WARM recollection of an absent friend presses so hard upon my heart, that I send him the prefixed bagatelle (the Calf), pleased with the thought that it will greet the man of my bosom, and be a kind of distant language of friendship.

You will have heard that poor Armour has repaid me double. A very fine boy and a girl have awakened a thought and feelings that thrill, some with tender pressure and some with foreboding anguish, through my soul.



The poem was nearly an extemporaneous production, on a wager with Mr. Hamilton, that I would not produce a poem on the subject in a given time.

If you think it worth while, read it to Charles and Mr. W. Parker, and if they choose a copy of it, it is at their service, as they are men whose friendship I shall be proud to claim, both in this world and that which is to come.

I believe all hopes of staying at home will be abortive, but more of this when, in the latter part of next week, you shall be troubled with a visit from,

My dear Sir,

Your most devoted,

R. B.

---

[Robert Muir of Kilmarnock was a constant and kind friend to the Poet: he promoted his interest in his own wide circle of acquaintance, and set the world an example by subscribing for forty copies of the Edinburgh edition of his poems.—ED.]

No. XXII.

TO MRS. DUNLOP

OF DUNLOP.

*Ayrshire, 1786.*

MADAM :

I AM truly sorry I was not at home yesterday, when I was so much honoured with your order for my copies, and incomparably more by the handsome compliments you are pleased to pay my poetic abilities. I am fully persuaded that there is not any class of mankind so feelingly alive to the titillations of applause as the sons of Parnassus : nor is it easy to conceive how the heart of the poor bard dances with rapture, when those, whose character in life gives them a right to be polite judges, honour him with their approbation. Had you been thoroughly acquainted with me, Madam, you could not have touched my darling heart-chord more sweetly than by noticing my attempts to celebrate your illustrious ancestor, the Saviour of his Country.

“Great patriot hero! ill-requited chief!”

The first book I met with in my early years,

which I perused with pleasure, was, "The Life of Hannibal;" the next was, "The History of Sir William Wallace:" for several of my earlier years I had few other authors; and many a solitary hour have I stole out, after the laborious vocations of the day, to shed a tear over their glorious, but unfortunate stories. In those boyish days I remember, in particular, being struck with that part of Wallace's story where these lines occur—

"Syne to the Leglen wood, when it was late,  
To make a silent and a safe retreat."

I chose a fine summer Sunday, the only day my line of life allowed, and walked half a dozen of miles to pay my respects to the Leglen wood, with as much devout enthusiasm as ever pilgrim did to Loretto; and, as I explored every den and dell where I could suppose my heroic countryman to have lodged, I recollect (for even then I was a rhymer) that my heart glowed with a wish to be able to make a song on him in some measure equal to his merits.

R. B.

---

[Mrs. Dunlop exercised a two-fold influence over the muse of Burns: she was a poetess, and had the blood of the Wallaces in her veins. Her taste and station gave her great power in the west: she praised the Poet wherever she went, and addressed letters to him remarkable not only for their good sense and good feeling.

but for a spirit of charity and toleration not common in those feverish times. She now and then, indeed, introduced not a few of her own verses into her correspondence; but she seems not to have been greedy of praise, nor to have resented her friend's want of courtesy when he forgot to commend her musings. Though not much perhaps of a poetess, she was a true and steady friend, and never got into a fit of "superfine passion" at the Poet's imputed heresies, moral and political. She lived to a good old age: had the satisfaction to see the ancient spirit of the Wallaces revive in her son the General, and to know that Scotland revered her for her unchanging kindness to the equally accomplished and unfortunate Burns.—ED.]

## No. XXIII.

## TO MISS ALEXANDER.

*Mossiel, 18th Nov. 1786.*

MADAM :

POETS are such outré beings, so much the children of wayward fancy and capricious whim, that I believe the world generally allows them a larger latitude in the laws of propriety, than the sober sons of judgment and prudence. I mention this as an apology for the liberties that a nameless stranger has taken with you in the inclosed poem, which he begs leave to present you with. Whether it has poetical merit any way worthy of the theme, I am not the proper judge ; but it is the best my abilities can produce ; and what to a good heart will, perhaps, be a superior grace, it is equally sincere as fervent.

The scenery was nearly taken from real life, though I dare say, Madam, you do not recollect it, as I believe you scarcely noticed the poetic *revoir* as he wandered by you. I had roved out as chance directed, in the favourite haunts of my muse, on the banks of the Ayr, to view nature in all the

---

gaiety of the vernal year. The evening sun was flaming over the distant western hills ; not a breath stirred the crimson opening blossom, or the verdant spreading leaf. It was a golden moment for a poetic heart. I listened to the feathered warblers, pouring their harmony on every hand, with a congenial kindred regard, and frequently turned out of my path, lest I should disturb their little songs, or frighten them to another station. Surely, said I to myself, he must be a wretch indeed, who, regardless of your harmonious endeavour to please him, can eye your elusive flights to discover your secret recesses, and to rob you of all the property nature gives you—your dearest comforts, your helpless nestlings. Even the hoary hawthorn twig that shot across the way, what heart at such a time but must have been interested in its welfare, and wished it preserved from the rudely-browsing cattle, or the withering eastern blast ? Such was the scene, —and such the hour, when in a corner of my prospect, I spied one of the fairest pieces of nature's workmanship that ever crowned a poetic landscape or met a poet's eye, those visionary bards excepted, who hold commerce with aërial beings ! Had Calumny and Villany taken my walk, they had at that moment sworn eternal peace with such an object.

What an hour of inspiration for a poet ! It would have raised plain dull historic prose into metaphor and measure.

The inclosed song was the work of my return

home; and perhaps it but poorly answers what might have been expected from such a scene.

I have the honour to be,

Madam,

Your most obedient and very  
humble servant,

R. B.

---

[In the life of the Poet, and in the note to the song which this letter accompanied, much has been said about "The Bonnie Lass of Ballochmyle." The best excuse which can well be offered for her silence and coldness, is that she lived to see how much she wronged her own fame and beauty in not accepting the honours which the muse had paid her, and to make such reparation as was in her power by regarding the original copy of the song as an heir-loom of the house of Alexander. The braes of Ballochmyle are now visited like the braes of Yarrow and the broom of the Cowden-Knowes, by poetic pilgrims, and the scene is eagerly pointed out where the Poet saw the fair vision which inspired him.—Ed.]

---

No. XXIV.

TO MRS. STEWART,

OF STAIR.

1786.

MADAM :

THE hurry of my preparations for going abroad has hindered me from performing my promise so soon as I intended. I have here sent you a parcel of songs, &c., which never made their appearance, except to a friend or two at most. Perhaps some of them may be no great entertainment to you, but of that I am far from being an adequate judge. The song to the tune of "Etrick Banks" [The bonnie lass of Ballochmyle] you will easily see the impropriety of exposing much, even in manuscript. I think, myself, it has some merit: both as a tolerable description of one of nature's sweetest scenes, a July evening; and one of the finest pieces of nature's workmanship, the finest indeed we know any thing of, an amiable, beautiful young woman;\* but I have no common friend to procure me that

---

\* Miss Alexander.



permission, without which I would not dare to spread the copy.

I am quite aware, Madam, what task the world would assign me in this letter. The obscure bard, when any of the great condescend to take notice of him, should heap the altar with the incense of flattery. Their high ancestry, their own great and god-like qualities and actions, should be recounted with the most exaggerated description. This, Madam, is a task for which I am altogether unfit. Besides a certain disqualifying pride of heart, I know nothing of your connexions in life, and have no access to where your real character is to be found—the company of your compeers: and more, I am afraid that even the most refined adulation is by no means the road to your good opinion.

One feature of your character I shall ever with grateful pleasure remember;—the reception I got when I had the honour of waiting on you at Stair. I am little acquainted with politeness, but I know a good deal of benevolence of temper and goodness of heart. Surely did those in exalted stations know how happy they could make some classes of their inferiors by condescension and affability, they would never stand so high, measuring out with every look the height of their elevation, but condescend as sweetly as did Mrs. Stewart of Stair.

R. B.

[Mrs. Stewart of Stair, afterwards of Afton, was the first person of note who had the sagacity to discover in the Ayrshire ploughman a genius of the first order. Two or three of his songs were sufficient for this: it has already been related how his heart fluttered and his natural boldness forsook him as he walked through the rooms of the "towers of Stair" to see the fair owner for the first time. It is to be regretted that the political impetuosity of Burns, which increased much as he advanced in life, should have found vent in sarcastic sayings and sneering lampoons. Mrs. Stewart remonstrated mildly with the Poet concerning these transgressions, and told him that they furnished many with a pretext for not aiding him in his views in life, and even threw suspicion on the principles of his steadiest friends. Something like a coolness followed this: but, though Burns was nettled, he omitted no opportunity of intimating, how much he felt indebted to her, for her early kindness and cheering condescension.—ED.]

## No. XXV.

IN THE NAME OF THE NINE. *Amen.*

WE, Robert Burns, by virtue of a warrant from Nature, bearing date the twenty-fifth day of January, Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine,\* Poet Laureat, and Bard in Chief, in and over the districts and countries of Kyle, Cunningham, and Carrick, of old extent, To our trusty and well-beloved William Chalmers and John M'Adam, students and practitioners in the ancient and mysterious science of confounding right and wrong.

## RIGHT TRUSTY :

Be it known unto you that whereas in the course of our care and watchings over the order and police of all and sundry the manufacturers, retainers, and venders of poesy ; bards, poets, poetasters, rhymers, jinglers, songsters, ballad-singers, &c. &c. &c. &c. male and female—We have discovered a certain nefarious, abominable, and wicked song or ballad, a copy whereof We have here inclosed ; Our Will therefore is, that Ye pitch upon and appoint the most execrable individual of that most execrable species, known by the appellation, phrase, and

---

\* His birth-day.

nickname of The Deil's Yeld Nowte : and after having caused him to kindle a fire at the Cross of Ayr, ye shall, at noontide of the day, put into the said wretch's merciless hands the said copy of the said nefarious and wicked song, to be consumed by fire in the presence of all beholders, in abhorrence of, and terrorem to, all such compositions and composers. And this in nowise leave ye undone, but have it executed in every point as this our mandate bears, before the twenty-fourth current, when in person We hope to applaud your faithfulness and zeal.

Given at Mauchline this twentieth day of November, Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and eighty-six.

God save the Bard !

---

[The "song or ballad" enclosed was "Holy Willie's Prayer." "The deil's yeld nowte" has several meanings : it usually denotes old bachelors, and this is the interpretation of Currie ; but Gilbert Burns says it is a scoffing appellation sometimes given to sheriffs' officers, and other executors of the law, and it is in that sense his brother has used it.—ED.]

No. XXVI.

TO MR. ROBERT MUIR.

*Mossiel, 18th Nov. 1786.*

MY DEAR SIR :

INCLOSED you have "Tam Samson," as I intend to print him. I am thinking for my Edinburgh expedition on Monday or Tuesday, come se'ennight, for pos. I will see you on Tuesday first.

I am ever,

Your much indebted,

R. B.

---

[The Edinburgh expedition was undertaken in consequence of the following letter, written by a critic and a poet, Thomas Blacklock, to the Rev. Mr. Lawrie, who communicated it to Gavin Hamilton, by whom it was shewn to Burns:—

"I ought to have acknowledged your favour long ago, not only as a testimony of your kind remembrance, but as it gave me an opportunity of sharing one of the finest, and, perhaps, one of the most genuine entertainments, of which the human mind is susceptible. A number of avocations retarded my progress in reading the poems; at last, however, I have finished that pleasing perusal. Many instances have I seen of nature's force and beneficence, exerted under numerous and formidable disad-

vantages ; but none equal to that with which you have been kind enough to present me. There is a pathos and delicacy in his serious poems ; a vein of wit and humour in those of a more festive turn, which cannot be too much admired, nor too warmly approved ; and I think I shall never open the book without feeling my astonishment renewed and increased. It was my wish to have expressed my approbation in verse ; but whether from declining life, or a temporary depression of spirits, it is at present out of my power to accomplish that agreeable intention.

Mr. Stewart, professor of morals in this university, had formerly read me three of the poems, and I had desired him to get my name inserted among the subscribers : but whether this was done or not I never could learn. I have little intercourse with Dr. Blair, but will take care to have the poems communicated to him by the intervention of some mutual friend. It has been told me by a gentleman, to whom I shewed the performances, and who sought a copy with diligence and ardour, that the whole impression is already exhausted. It were therefore much to be wished, for the sake of the young man, that a second edition, more numerous than the former, could immediately be printed ; as it appears certain that its intrinsic merit, and the exertion of the author's friends, might give it a more universal circulation than any thing of the kind which has been published within my memory."—ED.]

No. XXVII.

TO DR. MACKENZIE,

MAUCLINE;

ENCLOSING HIM VERSES ON DINING WITH LORD DAER.

*Wednesday Morning.*

DEAR SIR :

I NEVER spent an afternoon among great folks with half that pleasure as when, in company with you, I had the honour of paying my devoirs to that plain, honest, worthy man, the professor. [Dugald Stewart.] I would be delighted to see him perform acts of kindness and friendship, though I were not the object ; he does it with such a grace. I think his character, divided into ten parts, stands thus—four parts Socrates—four parts Nathaniel—and two parts Shakspeare's Brutus.

The foregoing verses were really extempore, but a little corrected since. They may entertain you a little with the help of that partiality with which you are so good as to favour the performances of,

Dear Sir,

Your very humble Servant,

R. B.

[The kind and venerable Dr. Mackenzie is now, save John Richmond, the sole survivor of the friends whom Burns numbered in the west. To him we are indebted for much valuable information respecting the household of William Burness, and the youthful days of the Poet. He introduced Burns to Dugald Stewart and others, and sought to extend his fame and put him on the way to fortune.—ED.]

No. XXVIII.

TO GAVIN HAMILTON, Esq.

MAUCHLINE.

*Edinburgh, Dec. 7th, 1786.*

HONOURED SIR :

I HAVE paid every attention to your commands, but can only say what perhaps you will have heard before this reach you, that Muirkirklands were bought by a John Gordon, W. S., but for whom I know not; Mauchlands, Haugh Miln, &c., by a Frederick Fotheringham, supposed to be for Ballochmyle Laird, and Adam-hill and Shawood were bought for Oswald's folks.—This is so imperfect an account, and will be so late ere it reach you, that were it not to discharge my conscience I would not trouble you with it; but after all my diligence I could make it no sooner nor better.

For my own affairs, I am in a fair way of becoming as eminent as Thomas à Kempis or John Bunyan; and you may expect henceforth to see my birth-day inserted among the wonderful events, in the poor Robin's and Aberdeen Almanacks, along with the black Monday, and the battle of Bothwell-bridge.—My Lord Glencairn and the Dean of Faculty, Mr. H. Erskine, have taken me under their wing; and by all probability I shall soon be the tenth worthy, and the eighth wise man of the world.



Through my lord's influence it is inserted in the records of the Caledonian Hunt, that they universally, one and all, subscribe for the second edition.—My subscription bills come out to-morrow, and you shall have some of them next post.—I have met, in Mr. Dalrymple, of Orangefield, what Solomon emphatically calls "A friend that sticketh closer than a brother."—The warmth with which he interests himself in my affairs is of the same enthusiastic kind which you, Mr. Aiken, and the few patrons that took notice of my earlier poetic days shewed for the poor unlucky devil of a poet.

I always remember Mrs. Hamilton and Miss Kennedy in my poetic prayers, but you both in prose and verse.

May could ne'er catch you but a hap,  
Nor hunger but in plenty's lap!

Amen!

R. B.

---

[Gavin Hamilton was a gentleman of old descent, and, what the Poet prized more, a person of wit and talent. At his table Burns was a frequent guest, and flashes of humour and snatches of joyous song, with good wine, lent wings to the longest nights. It is true that the Bard sat long at the table, and it is also true that he hesitated not to fall in love with Mrs. Hamilton's servant-maids: but dreigh drinking was, in those days, regarded as a mark of a man's affection for his neighbour; and as for an hour's love and daffing with the lasses, it was expected;—a young fellow was set down as a sumph if he hesitated.]

No. XXIX.

TO JOHN BALLANTINE, Esq.,

BANKER, AYR.

*Edinburgh, 13th Dec. 1786.*

MY HONOURED FRIEND :

I WOULD not write you till I could have it in my power to give you some account of myself and my matters, which by the by is often no easy task.—I arrived here on Tuesday was se'nnight, and have suffered ever since I came to town with a miserable head-ache and stomach complaint, but am now a good deal better.—I have found a worthy warm friend in Mr. Dalrymple, of Orangefield, who introduced me to Lord Glencairn, a man whose worth and brotherly kindness to me, I shall remember when time shall be no more.—By his interest it is passed in the “Caledonian Hunt,” and entered in their books, that they are to take each a copy of the second edition, for which they are to pay one

guinea.—I have been introduced to a good many of the *noblesse*, but my avowed patrons and patronesses are, the Duchess of Gordon—the Countess of Glencairn, with my Lord, and Lady Betty\*—the Dean of Faculty—Sir John Whitefoord.—I have likewise warm friends among the literati; Professors Stewart, Blair, and Mr. Mackenzie—the Man of Feeling.—An unknown hand left ten guineas for the Ayrshire bard with Mr. Sibbald, which I got.—I since have discovered my generous unknown friend to be Patrick Miller, Esq., brother to the Justice Clerk; and drank a glass of claret with him by invitation at his own house yesternight. I am nearly agreed with Creech to print my book, and I suppose I will begin on Monday. I will send a subscription bill or two, next post; when I intend writing my first kind patron, Mr. Aiken. I saw his son to-day, and he is very well.

Dugald Stewart, and some of my learned friends, put me in the periodical paper called the *Lounger*, † a copy of which I here enclose you.—I was, Sir, when I was first honoured with your notice, too obscure; now I tremble lest I should be ruined by being dragged too suddenly into the glare of polite and learned observation.

I shall certainly, my ever-honoured patron, write you an account of my every step; and better health

---

\* Lady Betty Cunningham.

† The paper here alluded to was written by Mr. Mackenzie, the celebrated author of "The Man of Feeling."

and more spirits may enable me to make it something better than this stupid matter-of-fact epistle.

I have the honour to be,  
Good Sir,  
Your ever grateful humble servant,

R. B.

If any of my friends write me, my direction is, care of Mr. Creech, bookseller.

---

[To John Ballantine the Poet not only addressed "The Brigs of Ayr," but resorted to him for good advice when the clouds of misfortune darkened above him, and fortune, in his own words, used him hard and sharp. He was a good and a wise man, and improved much the "Auld town of Ayr" during the period of his provostship. It would appear by this letter that the Poet was in some degree reconciled to Mr. Aiken: it seems not to have been cordial, for he is no longer numbered among his correspondents.—ED.]

No. XXX.

TO MR. ROBERT MUIR.

*Edinburgh, Dec. 20th, 1786.*

MY DEAR FRIEND:

I HAVE just time for the carrier, to tell you that I received your letter; of which I shall say no more but what a lass of my acquaintance said of her bastard wean; she said she "did na ken wha was the father exactly, but she suspected it was some o' thae bony blackguard smugglers, for it was like them." So I only say your obliging epistle was like you. I enclose you a parcel of subscription bills. Your affair of sixty copies is also like you; but it would not be like me to comply.

Your friend's notion of my life has put a crotchet in my head of sketching it in some future epistle to you. My compliments to Charles and Mr. Parker.

R. B.

---

[The kindness and generosity of Robert Muir, of Kilmarnock, were not unfelt by the Poet; and we must accept it as a proof of Burns's powers of pleasing that he acquired, so early in life, the regard of so many western worthies. In this letter we have the first intimation of that account of himself which he afterwards wrote and addressed to Dr. Moore, and we also have satisfactory evidence of the substantial patronage of his Ayrshire friends.—Ed.]

No. XXXI.

TO MR. WILLIAM CHALMERS,

WRITER, AYR.

*Edinburgh, Dec. 27, 1786.*

MY DEAR FRIEND:

I CONFESS I have sinned the sin for which there is hardly any forgiveness—ingratitude to friendship—in not writing you sooner; but of all men living, I had intended to have sent you an entertaining letter; and by all the plodding, stupid powers, that in nodding, conceited majesty, preside over the dull routine of business—a heavily-solemn oath this!—I am, and have been, ever since I came to Edinburgh, as unfit to write a letter of humour, as to write a commentary on the Revelation of St. John the Divine, who was banished to the Isle of Patmos, by the cruel and bloody Domitian, son to Vespasian and brother to Titus, both emperors of Rome, and who was himself an emperor, and raised the second or third persecution, I forget which, against the Christians, and after throwing the said Apostle John, brother to the Apostle James, commonly called James the Greater, to distinguish him from another James, who was, on some account or other, known by the name of James the Less—after throw-

ing him into a caldron of boiling oil, from which he was miraculously preserved, he banished the poor son of Zebedee to a desert island in the Archipelago, where he was gifted with the second sight, and saw as many wild beasts as I have seen since I came to Edinburgh; which, a circumstance not very uncommon in story-telling, brings me back to where I set out.

To make you some amends for what, before you reach this paragraph, you will have suffered, I enclose you two poems I have carded and spun since I past Glenbuck.

One blank in the address to Edinburgh—"Fair B——," is heavenly Miss Burnet, daughter to Lord Monboddo, at whose house I have had the honour to be more than once. There has not been anything nearly like her in all the combinations of beauty, grace, and goodness the great Creator has formed, since Milton's Eve on the first day of her existence.

My direction is—care of Andrew Bruce, merchant, Bridge-street.

R. B.

---

[Burns taxed his muse to propitiate with song a lady of the west, to whom William Chalmers was paying his addresses: the success of the verse is not known: those who desire to see how the Poet acquitted himself may turn to Vol. II. page 308.—ED.]

---

No. XXXII.

TO THE EARL OF EGLINTON.

*Edinburgh, January, 1787.*

MY LORD :

As I have but slender pretensions to philosophy, I cannot rise to the exalted ideas of a citizen of the world, but have all those national prejudices, which I believe glow peculiarly strong in the breast of a Scotchman. There is scarcely any thing to which I am so feelingly alive as the honour and welfare of my country: and, as a poet, I have no higher enjoyment than singing her sons and daughters. Fate had cast my station in the veriest shades of life; but never did a heart pant more ardently than mine to be distinguished; though till very lately, I looked in vain on every side for a ray of light. It is easy then to guess how much I was gratified with the countenance and approbation of one of my country's most illustrious sons, when Mr. Wauchope called on me yesterday on the part of your lordship. Your munificence, my lord, certainly deserves my very grateful acknowledgments; but your patronage is a bounty peculiarly suited to my feelings. I am not master enough of the etiquette of life to know,



whether there be not some impropriety in troubling your lordship with my thanks, but my heart whispered me to do it. From the emotions of my inmost soul I do it. Selfish ingratitude I hope I am incapable of; and mercenary servility, I trust, I shall ever have so much honest pride as to detest.

R. B.

---

[When the Poet exclaimed, in his "Earnest Cry and Prayer,"

" O could I like Montgomeries fight,  
Or gab like Boswell."

he included Archibald, eleventh earl of Eglinton, and Colonel Hugh Montgomery of Coilsfield, afterwards twelfth earl, in the compliment. This was repaid by subscribing for forty-two copies of the Poet's works and a promise of patronage. One curious in the history of human nature might inquire whether, when Burns limited his friend Muir's subscription to forty copies, he had not the noble earl's honour in his eye. Boswell seems not, though a native of the banks of Lugar, to have relished his portion of the compliment: he did not subscribe, neither has he once alluded to Burns or his genius throughout all his writings.—Ed.]

---

## No. XXXIII.

TO JOHN BALLANTINE, Esq.

*Edinburgh, Jan. 14, 1787.*

MY HONOURED FRIEND :

It gives me a secret comfort to observe in myself that I am not yet so far gone as Willie Gaw's Skate, "past redemption;"\* for I have still this favourable symptom of grace, that when my conscience, as in the case of this letter, tells me I am leaving something undone that I ought to do, it teazes me eternally till I do it.

I am still "dark as was Chaos" in respect to futurity. My generous friend, Mr. Patrick Miller, has been talking with me about a lease of some farm or other in an estate called Dalswinton, which he has lately bought near Dumfries. Some life-rented embittering recollections whisper me that I will be happier any where than in my old neighbourhood, but Mr. Miller is no judge of land; and though I dare say he means to favour me, yet he may give me, in his opinion, an advantageous bargain that may ruin me. I am to take a tour by Dumfries as I return, and have promised to meet Mr. Miller on his lands some time in May.

---

\* This is one of a great number of old saws that Burns, when a lad, had picked up from his mother, of which the good old woman had a vast collection.

I went to a mason-lodge yesternight, where the most Worshipful Grand Master Chartres, and all the Grand Lodge of Scotland visited. The meeting was numerous and elegant; all the different lodges about town were present, in all their pomp. The Grand Master, who presided with great solemnity and honor to himself as a gentleman and mason, among other general toasts, gave "Caledonia, and Caledonia's Bard, Brother Burns," which rung through the whole assembly with multiplied honours and repeated acclamations. As I had no idea such a thing would happen, I was downright thunder-struck, and, trembling in every nerve, made the best return in my power. Just as I had finished, some of the grand officers said, so loud that I could hear, with a most comforting accent, "Very well indeed!" which set me something to rights again.

I have to-day corrected my 152d page. My best good wishes to Mr. Aiken.

I am ever,

Dear Sir,

Your much indebted humble Servant,

R. B.

## No. XXXIV.

## TO THE SAME.

*January —, 1787.*

WHILE here I sit, sad and solitary, by the side of a fire in a little country inn, and drying my wet clothes, in pops a poor fellow of a sodger, and tells me he is going to Ayr. By heavens! say I to myself, with a tide of good spirits which the magic of that sound, Auld Toon o' Ayr, conjured up, I will send my last song to Mr. Ballantine. Here it is—

Ye flowery banks o' bonnie Doon,  
How can ye blume sae fair;  
How can ye chant, ye little birds,  
And I sae fu' o' care!\*

---

[The Editor has not hesitated to insert all letters which intimate what Burns was musing on as a poet, or planning as a man.—ED.]

---

\* See Vol. IV., p. 241.

No. XXXV.

TO MRS. DUNLOP.

*Edinburgh, 15th January, 1787.*

MADAM :

YOURS of the 9th current, which I am this moment honoured with, is a deep reproach to me for ungrateful neglect. I will tell you the real truth, for I am miserably awkward at a fib—I wished to have written to Dr. Moore before I wrote to you ; but, though every day since I received yours of December 30th, the idea, the wish to write to him has constantly pressed on my thoughts, yet I could not for my soul set about it. I know his fame and character, and I am one of “ the sons of little men.” To write him a mere matter-of-fact affair, like a merchant’s order, would be disgracing the little character I have ; and to write the author of “ The View of Society and Manners” a letter of sentiment—I declare every artery runs cold at the thought. I shall try, however, to write to him to-morrow or next day. His kind interposition in my behalf I have already experienced, as a gentleman waited on me the other day, on the part of Lord Eglinton, with ten guineas, by way of subscription for two copies of my next edition.

The word you object to in the mention I have made of my glorious countryman and your immortal ancestor, is indeed borrowed from Thomson ; but it does not strike me as an improper epithet.

I distrusted my own judgment on your finding fault with it, and applied for the opinion of some of the literati here, who honour me with their critical strictures, and they all allow it to be proper. The song you ask I cannot recollect, and I have not a copy of it. I have not composed any thing on the great Wallace, except what you have seen in print; and the inclosed, which I will print in this edition.\* You will see I have mentioned some others of the name. When I composed my "Vision" long ago, I had attempted a description of Koyle, of which the additional stanzas are a part, as it originally stood. My heart glows with a wish to be able to do justice to the merits of the "Saviour of his Country," which sooner or later I shall at least attempt.

You are afraid I shall grow intoxicated with my prosperity as a poet; alas! Madam, I know myself and the world too well. I do not mean any airs of affected modesty; I am willing to believe that my abilities deserve some notice; but in a most enlightened, informed age and nation, when poetry is and has been the study of men of the first natural genius, aided with all the powers of polite learning, polite books, and polite company—to be dragged forth to the full glare of learned and polite observation, with all my imperfections of awkward rusticity and crude unpolished ideas on my head—I assure you, Madam, I do not dissemble when I tell you I tremble for the consequences. The novelty of a

---

\* Stanzas in the "Vision," Vol. II., p. 136, beginning "By stately tower or palace fair," and ending with the first Duan.

poet in my obscure situation, without any of those advantages which are reckoned necessary for that character, at least at this time of day, has raised a partial tide of public notice which has borne me to a height, where I am absolutely, feelingly certain, my abilities are inadequate to support me; and too surely do I see that time when the same tide will leave me, and recede, perhaps, as far below the mark of truth. I do not say this in the ridiculous affectation of self-abasement and modesty. I have studied myself, and know what ground I occupy; and, however a friend or the world may differ from me in that particular, I stand for my own opinion, in silent resolve, with all the tenaciousness of property. I mention this to you once for all to disburthen my mind, and I do not wish to hear or say more about it.—But,

“When proud fortune’s ebbing tide recedes,”

you will bear me witness, that when my bubble of fame was at the highest, I stood unintoxicated, with the inebriating cup in my hand, looking forward with rueful resolve to the hastening time, when the blow of Calumny should dash it to the ground, with all the eagerness of vengeful triumph.

Your patronizing me and interesting yourself in my fame and character as a poet, I rejoice in; it exalts me in my own idea; and whether you can or cannot aid me in my subscription is a trifle. Has a paltry subscription-bill any charms to the heart of a bard, compared with the patronage of the descendant of the immortal Wallace?

R. B.

No. XXXVI.

TO DR. MOORE.

*Edinburgh, Jan., 1787.*

SIR:

MRS. DUNLOP has been so kind as to send me extracts of letters she has had from you, where you do the rustic bard the honour of noticing him and his works. Those who have felt the anxieties and solitudes of authorship, can only know what pleasure it gives to be noticed in such a manner, by judges of the first character. Your criticisms, Sir, I receive with reverence: only I am sorry they mostly came too late: a peccant passage or two that I would certainly have altered, were gone to the press.

The hope to be admired for ages is, in by far the greater part of those even who are authors of repute, an unsubstantial dream. For my part, my first ambition was, and still my strongest wish is, to please my compeers, the rustic inmates of the hamlet, while ever-changing language and manners shall allow me to be relished and understood. I am very willing to admit that I have some poetical abilities; and as few, if any, writers, either moral or poetical, are intimately acquainted with the classes of mankind among whom I have chiefly



mingled, I may have seen men and manners in a different phasis from what is common, which may assist originality of thought. Still I know very well the novelty of my character has by far the greatest share in the learned and polite notice I have lately had : and in a language where Pope and Churchill have raised the laugh, and Shenstone and Gray drawn the tear ; where Thomson and Beattie have painted the landscape, and Lyttelton and Collins described the heart, I am not vain enough to hope for distinguished poetic fame.

R. B.

---

[To the accomplished Dr. Moore the Poet seems to have unbosomed himself more than to most of his patronizing friends. Nor is this to be wondered at—Moore was not only a fine scholar and a man of genius, but he was one of the kindest and most accessible of mankind. Burns seems to have possessed a natural tact for discovering how far he might go in laying his bosom bare to his companions and correspondents, and he certainly hit, as if by inspiration, the character of Dr. Moore, who, with the secrecy of a physician, and the prudence of a friend, received the communications of the rustic bard, read to the London literati such portions of the Poet's letters as he knew would be most relished : quoted the finest passages of his poems, and spread his fame with a diligence which could only arise from a hearty appreciation of his great merit. The following letter was written to Burns, Jan. 23rd, 1787 : it is dated from Clifford-street, London :—

“SIR :—I have just received your letter, by which I find I have reason to complain of my friend Mrs. Dunlop, for transmitting to you extracts from my letters to her, by much too freely and too carelessly written for your perusal. I must forgive her, however, in consideration of her good intention, as you will forgive me, I hope, for the freedom I use with certain expressions, in consideration of my admiration of the poems in general. If I may judge of the author’s disposition from his works, with all the other good qualities of a poet, he has not the irritable temper ascribed to that race of men by one of their own number, whom you have the happiness to resemble in ease and curious felicity of expression. Indeed the poetical beauties, however original and brilliant, and lavishly scattered, are not all I admire in your works; the love of your native country, that feeling sensibility to all the objects of humanity, and the independent spirit which breathes through the whole, give me a most favourable impression of the Poet, and have made me often regret that I did not see the poems, the certain effect of which would have been my seeing the author, last summer, when I was longer in Scotland than I have been for many years.

“I rejoice very sincerely at the encouragement you receive at Edinburgh, and I think you peculiarly fortunate in the patronage of Dr. Blair, who I am informed interests himself very much for you. I beg to be remembered to him; nobody can have a warmer regard for that gentleman than I have, which, independent of the worth of his character, would be kept alive by the memory of our common friend, the late Mr. George B——e.

“Before I received your letter, I sent inclosed in a letter to ——, a sonnet by Miss Williams, a young

poetical lady, which she wrote on reading your "Mountain-daisy;" perhaps it may not displease you :—

" While soon ' the garden's flaunting flowers' decay,  
 And scatter'd on the earth neglected lie,  
 The ' Mountain-daisy,' cherish'd by the ray  
 A poet drew from heaven, shall never die.  
 Ah, like that lonely flower the poet rose !  
 ' Mid penury's bare soil and bitter gale;  
 He felt each storm that on the mountain blows,  
 Nor ever knew the shelter of the vale.  
 By genius in her native vigour nurst,  
 On nature with impassion'd look he gazed;  
 Then through the cloud of adverse fortune burst  
 Indignant, and in light unborrow'd blazed.  
 Scotia ! from rude affliction shield thy bard;  
 His heaven-taught numbers Fame herself will guard.'

" I have been trying to add to the number of your subscribers, but find many of my acquaintance are already among them. I have only to add, that with every sentiment of esteem, and the most cordial good wishes,

" I am  
 " Your obedient humble servant,  
 " J. MOORE."—ED.]

No. XXXVII.

TO THE REV. G. LOWRIE,

NEWMILLS, NEAR KILMARNOCK.

*Edinburgh, Feb. 5th, 1787.*

REVEREND AND DEAR SIR :

WHEN I look at the date of your kind letter, my heart reproaches me severely with ingratitude in neglecting so long to answer it. I will not trouble you with any account, by way of apology, of my hurried life and distracted attention: do me the justice to believe that my delay by no means proceeded from want of respect. I feel, and ever shall feel for you, the mingled sentiments of esteem for a friend and reverence for a father.

I thank you, Sir, with all my soul for your friendly hints, though I do not need them so much as my friends are apt to imagine. You are dazzled with newspaper accounts and distant reports; but, in reality, I have no great temptation to be intoxicated with the cup of prosperity. Novelty may attract the attention of mankind awhile; to it I owe my present éclat; but I see the time not far

distant when the popular tide which has borne me to a height of which I am, perhaps, unworthy, shall recede with silent celerity, and leave me a barren waste of sand, to descend at my leisure to my former station. I do not say this in the affectation of modesty; I see the consequence is unavoidable, and am prepared for it. I had been at a good deal of pains to form a just, impartial estimate of my intellectual powers before I came here; I have not added, since I came to Edinburgh, anything to the account; and I trust I shall take every atom of it back to my shades, the coverts of my unnoticed, early years.

In Dr. Blacklock, whom I see very often, I have found what I would have expected in our friend, a clear head and an excellent heart.

By far the most agreeable hours I spend in Edinburgh must be placed to the account of Miss Lowrie and her piano-forte. I cannot help repeating to you and Mrs. Lowrie a compliment that Mr. Mackenzie, the celebrated "Man of Feeling," paid to Miss Lowrie, the other night, at the concert. I had come in at the interlude, and sat down by him till I saw Miss Lowrie in a seat not very distant, and went up to pay my respects to her. On my return to Mr. Mackenzie he asked me who she was; I told him 'twas the daughter of a reverend friend of mine in the west country. He returned, there was something very striking, to his idea, in her appearance. On my ~~desiring to know~~ what it was, he was

pleased to say, "She has a great deal of the elegance of a well-bred lady about her, with all the sweet simplicity of a country girl."

My compliments to all the happy inmates of St. Margaret's.

R. B.

---

[The Rev. Dr. Lowrie was one of the Poet's earliest friends: the door of his manse was always open to him, a seat at his table was ever at his command, and he seems to have been fully sensible of the kindness with which he was treated. The letter, to which this of Burns was in answer, is dated 22d December, 1786: Lowrie complains that he had not then waited on Dr. Blacklock, whose advice induced him, it is said, to go to Edinburgh: it seems, however, all but certain, that he had resolved to go there before the blind bard's epistle arrived. Of Dr. Lowrie's anxiety for his honest fame, his letter may be taken as a proof:—

"I rejoice to hear, from all corners, of your rising fame, and I wish and expect it may tower still higher by the new publication. But, as a friend, I warn you to prepare to meet with your share of detraction and envy—a train that always accompany great men. For your comfort I am in great hopes that the number of your friends and admirers will increase, and that you have some chance of ministerial, or even royal patronage. Now, my friend, such rapid success is very uncommon, and do you think yourself in no danger of suffering by applause and a full purse? Remember Solomon's advice, which he spoke from experience, "stronger is he

that conquers," &c. Keep fast hold of your rural simplicity and purity, like Telemachus, by Mentor's aid in Calypso's isle, or even in that of Cyprus. I hope you have also Minerva with you. I need not tell you how much a modest diffidence and invincible temperance adorn the most shining talents, and elevate the mind, and exalt and refine the imagination even of a poet.

"I hope you will not imagine I speak from suspicion or evil report. I assure you I speak from love and good report, and good opinion, and a strong desire to see you shine as much in the sunshine as you have done in the shade; and in the practice as you do in the theory of virtue. This is my prayer in return for your elegant composition in verse. All here join in compliments and good wishes for your further prosperity."—ED.]

## No. XXXVIII.

TO DR. MOORE.

*Edinburgh, 15th February, 1787.*

SIR :

PARDON my seeming neglect in delaying so long to acknowledge the honour you have done me, in your kind notice of me, January 23d. Not many months ago I knew no other employment than following the plough, nor could boast any thing higher than a distant acquaintance with a country clergyman. Mere greatness never embarrasses me ; I have nothing to ask from the great, and I do not fear their judgment : but genius, polished by learning, and at its proper point of elevation in the eye of the world, this of late I frequently meet with, and tremble at its approach. I scorn the affectation of seeming modesty to cover self-conceit. That I have some merit I do not deny ; but I see with frequent wringings of heart, that the novelty of my character, and the honest national prejudice of my countrymen, have borne me to a height altogether untenable to my abilities.

For the honour Miss Williams has done me, please, Sir, return her in my name my most grateful thanks. I have more than once thought of paying



her in kind, but have hitherto quitted the idea in hopeless despondency. I had never before heard of her; but the other day I got her poems, which for several reasons, some belonging to the head, and others the offspring of the heart, give me a great deal of pleasure. I have little pretensions to critic lore; there are, I think, two characteristic features in her poetry—the unfettered wild flight of native genius, and the querulous, sombre tenderness of “time-settled sorrow.”

I only know what pleases me, often without being able to tell why.

R. B.

---

[The answer of Moore is characteristic of the man: the glimpse which it gives of the household in which the heroic Sir John Moore was born and bred, will be acceptable to the world.

“*Clifford-street, 28th February, 1787.*”

“DEAR SIR:—Your letter of the 15th gave me a great deal of pleasure. It is not surprising that you improve in correctness and taste, considering where you have been for some time past. And I dare swear there is no danger of your admitting any polish which might weaken the vigour of your native powers.

“I am glad to perceive that you disdain the nauseous affectation of decrying your own merit as a poet, an affectation which is displayed with most ostentation by those who have the greatest share of self-conceit, and which only adds undeceiving falsehood to disgusting vanity. For you to deny the merit of your poems, would be arraigning the fixed opinion of the public.

“As the new edition of my ‘View of Society’ is not yet ready, I have sent you the former edition, which I beg you will accept as a small mark of my esteem. It is sent by sea to the care of Mr. Creech, and along with these four volumes for yourself, I have also sent my ‘Medical Sketches’ in one volume, for my friend Mrs. Dúnlop, of Dunlop: this you will be so obliging as to transmit, or, if you chance to pass soon by Dunlop, to give to her.

“I am happy to hear that your subscription is so ample, and shall rejoice at every piece of good fortune that befalls you. For you are a very great favourite in my family; and this is a higher compliment than perhaps you are aware of. It includes almost all the professions, and of course is a proof that your writings are adapted to various tastes and situations. My youngest son who is at Winchester school, writes to me, that he is translating some stanzas of your ‘Hallowe’en’ into Latin verse, for the benefit of his comrades.”—ED.]

## No. XXXIX.

TO JOHN BALLANTINE, Esq.

*Edinburgh, Feb. 24, 1787.*

MY HONOURED FRIEND:—

I WILL SOON be with you now, in guid black prent;—in a week or ten days at farthest. I am obliged, against my own wish, to print subscribers' names; so if any of my Ayr friends have subscription bills, they must be sent into Creech directly. I am getting my phiz done by an eminent engraver, and if it can be ready in time, I will appear in my book, looking like all other *fools* to my title-page.

R. B.

---

[The original picture, from which Beugo engraved the portrait, to which the Poet alludes, was painted by the now venerable Nasmyth—the eldest of living British artists. It is of the cabinet size, and though deficient in that look of inspiration which belonged peculiarly to Burns, is regarded by all the North as a good likeness. The engraving by Beugo has a more melancholy air, and is of a swarthier hue: this change was made by the engraver, who caused the Poet to sit to him, and finished the copper from his face, in preference to working from the picture. This painting passed into the hands of Mrs. Burns, after the death of Alexander Cunningham: it is now on its way to the Poet's son, Captain William Burns, in India.—Ed.]

No. XL.

## TO THE EARL OF GLENCAIRN.

*Edinburgh, 1787.*

MY LORD :

I WANTED to purchase a profile of your lordship, which I was told was to be got in town ; but I am truly sorry to see that a blundering painter has spoiled a " human face divine." The enclosed stanzas I intended to have written below a picture or profile of your lordship, could I have been so happy as to procure one with any thing of a likeness.

As I will soon return to my shades, I wanted to have something like a material object for my gratitude ; I wanted to have it in my power to say to a friend, there is my noble patron, my generous benefactor. Allow me, my lord, to publish these verses. I conjure your lordship, by the honest thro' of gratitude, by the generous wish of benevolence, by all the powers and feelings which compose the magnanimous mind, do not deny me this petition. I owe much to your lordship : and, what has not in some other instances always been the case with me, the weight of the obligation is a pleasing load. I trust I have a heart as independent as your lordship's, than which I can say

nothing more ; and I would not be beholden to favours that would crucify my feelings. Your dignified character in life, and manner of supporting that character, are flattering to my pride ; and I would be jealous of the purity of my grateful attachment, where I was under the patronage of one of the much favoured sons of fortune.

Almost every poet has celebrated his patrons, particularly when they were names dear to fame, and illustrious in their country ; allow me, then, my lord, if you think the verses have intrinsic merit, to tell the world how much I have the honour to be,

Your lordship's highly indebted,  
And ever grateful humble servant,  
R. B.

---

[The Earl of Glencairn seems to have refused, from motives of delicacy, the request of the Poet : and the Poet, perhaps stung by the refusal, destroyed his own copy of the verses, for they have been sought for in vain.—ED.]

## No. XLI.

## TO THE EARL OF BUCHAN.

MY LORD :

THE honour your lordship has done me, by your notice and advice in yours of the 1<sup>st</sup> instant, I shall ever gratefully remember :—

“Praise from thy lips 'tis mine with joy to boast,  
They best can give it who deserve it most.”

Your lordship touches the darling chord of my heart, when you advise me to fire my muse at Scottish story and Scottish scenes. I wish for nothing more than to make a leisurely pilgrimage through my native country ; to sit and muse on those once hard-contended fields, where Caledonia, rejoicing, saw her bloody lion borne through broken ranks to victory and fame ; and, catching the inspiration, to pour the deathless names in song. But, my lord, in the midst of these enthusiastic reveries, a long-visaged, dry, moral-looking phantom strides across my imagination, and pronounces these emphatic words :—

“I, Wisdom, dwell with Prudence. Friend, I do not come to open the ill-closed wounds of your follies and misfortunes, merely to give you pain : I wish through these wounds to imprint a lasting

lesson on your heart. I will not mention how many of my salutary advices you have despised: I have given you line upon line and precept upon precept; and while I was chalking out to you the straight way to wealth and character, with audacious effrontery you have zigzagged across the path, contemning me to my face: you know the consequences. It is not yet three months since home was so hot for you that you were on the wing for the western shore of the Atlantic, not to make a fortune, but to hide your misfortune.

“ Now that your dear-loved Scotia puts it in your power to return to the situation of your forefathers, will you follow these will-o'-wisp meteors of fancy and whim, till they bring you once more to the brink of ruin? I grant that the utmost ground you can occupy is but half a step from the veriest poverty; but still it is half a step from it. If all that I can urge be ineffectual, let her who seldom calls to you in vain, let the call of pride prevail with you. You know how you feel at the iron gripe of ruthless oppression: you know how you bear the galling sneer of contumelious greatness. I hold you out the conveniences, the comforts of life, independence, and character, on the one hand; I tender you civility, dependence, and wretchedness, on the other. I will not insult your understanding by bidding you make a choice.”

This, my lord, is unanswerable. I must return to my humble station, and woo my rustic muse in

my wonted way at the plough-tail. Still, my lord, while the drops of life warm my heart, gratitude to that dear-loved country in which I boast my birth, and gratitude to those her distinguished sons, who have honoured me so much with their patronage and approbation, shall, while stealing through my humble shades, ever distend my bosom, and at times, as now, draw forth the swelling tear.

R. B.

---

[The Earl of Buchan was one of the most economical of patrons; lest the object of his kindness might chance to feel too heavily the debt of obligation, he did not hesitate to allow a painter to present him with a picture, or a poet with a poem. He advised Burns to make a pilgrimage to the scenes of Scotland's battles, in the hope perhaps that Ancram-moor would be immortalized in song, and the name of the "Commendator of Drybrugh" included in the strain.—Ed.]



## No. XLII.

TO MR. JAMES CANDLISH.

*Edinburgh, March 21, 1787.*

MY EVER DEAR OLD ACQUAINTANCE :

I WAS equally surprised and pleased at your letter, though I dare say you will think by my delaying so long to write to you that I am so drowned in the intoxication of good fortune as to be indifferent to old, and once dear connexions. The truth is, I was determin'd to write a good letter, full of argument, amplification, erudition, and, as Bayes says, *all that*. I thought of it, and thought of it, and, by my soul, I could not ; and, lest you should mistake the cause of my silence, I just sit down to tell you so. Don't give yourself credit, though, that the strength of your logic scares me : the truth is, I never mean to meet you on that ground at all. You have shown me one thing which was to be demonstrated : that strong pride of reasoning, with a little affectation of singularity, may mislead the best of hearts. I likewise, since you and I were first acquainted, in the pride of despising old women's stories, ventured in "the daring path *Spinosa* trod ;" but experience of the weakness, not the strength of human powers, made me glad to grasp at revealed religion.

I am still, in the Apostle Paul's phrase, "The old man with his deeds," as when we were sporting about the "Lady Thorn." I shall be four weeks here yet at least; and so I shall expect to hear from you; welcome sense, welcome nonsense.

I am, with the warmest sincerity,

R. B.

---

[The person to whom this letter is addressed—at that time a student of physic in the University of Glasgow, was a good scholar, something of a poet, and much of a controversialist. He was, it is believed, a native of the province of Galloway—was well acquainted with the poetry of John Lowe, author of "Mary's Dream," and furnished a copy of the Galwegian bard's song of "Pompey's Ghost," at the request of Burns, for the Musical Museum. He was one of the very earliest of the Poet's companions, and one of the cleverest; nor was he unsuccessful in the world.—ED.]

No. XLIII.

TO \_\_\_\_\_.

*Edinburgh, March, 1787.*

MY DEAR SIR :

You may think, and too justly, that I am a selfish, ungrateful fellow, having received so many repeated instances of kindness from you, and yet never putting pen to paper to say thank you ; but if you knew what a devil of a life my conscience has led me on that account, your good heart would think yourself too much avenged. By the by, there is nothing in the whole frame of man which seems to be so unaccountable as that thing called conscience. Had the troublesome yelping cur powers efficient to prevent a mischief, he might be of use ; but at the beginning of the business, his feeble efforts are to the workings of passion as the infant frosts of an autumnal morning to the unclouded fervour of the rising sun : and no sooner are the tumultuous doings of the wicked deed over, than, amidst the bitter native consequences of folly, in the very vortex of our horrors, up starts conscience, and harrows us with the feelings of the damned.

I have enclosed you, by way of expiation, some verse and prose, that, if they merit a place in your truly entertaining miscellany, you are welcome to. The prose extract is literally as Mr. Sprott sent it me.

The inscription on the stone is as follows :—

“HERE LIES ROBERT FERGUSSON, POET,

“Born, September 5th, 1751—Died, 16th October, 1774.

“No sculptur'd marble here, nor pompous lay,

‘No storied urn nor animated bust ;’

This simple stone directs pale Scotia's way

To pour her sorrows o'er her poet's dust.”

On the other side of the stone is as follows :

“By special grant of the managers to Robert Burns, who erected this stone, this burial-place is to remain for ever sacred to the memory of Robert Fergusson.”

*Session-house within the Kirk of Canongate, the twenty-second day of February, one thousand seven hundred eighty-seven years.*

Sederunt of the Managers of the Kirk and Kirk Yard funds of Canongate.

Which day, the treasurer to the said funds produced a letter from Mr. Robert Burns, of date the 6th current, which was read and appointed to be engrossed in their sederunt book, and of which letter the tenor follows :—

“To the honourable baillies of Canongate, Edinburgh.—Gentlemen, I am sorry to be told that the remains of Robert Fergusson, the so justly celebrated poet, a man whose talents for ages to come will do honour to our Caledonian name, lie in your church-yard among the ignoble dead, unnoticed and unknown.

“Some memorial to direct the steps of the lovers of Scottish song, when they wish to shed a tear

over the 'narrow house' of the bard who is no more, is surely a tribute due to Fergusson's memory : a tribute I wish to have the honour of paying.

"I petition you then, gentlemen, to permit me to lay a simple stone over his revered ashes, to remain an unalienable property to his deathless fame. I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your very humble servant (*sic subscribitur*),

ROBERT BURNS.

Thereafter the said managers, in consideration of the laudable and disinterested motion of Mr. Burns, and the propriety of his request, did, and hereby do, unanimously, grant power and liberty to the said Robert Burns to erect a headstone at the grave of the said Robert Fergusson, and to keep up and preserve the same to his memory in all time coming. Extracted forth of the records of the managers, by

WILLIAM SPROTT, Clerk.

---

[From the sinking of the ground of the neighbouring graves, the head-stone placed by Burns over Fergusson was thrown from its balance : this was observed soon after the death of the Bard of Ayr, by the Esculapian Club of Edinburgh, who re-fixed the original stone, and added some iron work, with an inscription to the memory of Burns. To have raised one solid monument of masonry to both, working Fergusson's head-stone into one side of the structure, and placing the Burns inscription on the other, would perhaps have been more judicious.—ED.]

## No: XLIV.

TO MRS. DUNLOP.

*Edinburgh, March 22d, 1787.*

MADAM :

I READ your letter with watery eyes. A little, very little while ago, I had scarce a friend but the stubborn pride of my own bosom; now I am distinguished, patronized, befriended by you. Your friendly advices, I will not give them the cold name of criticisms, I receive with reverence. I have made some small alterations in what I before had printed. I have the advice of some very judicious friends among the literati here, but with them I sometimes find it necessary to claim the privilege of thinking for myself. The noble Earl of Glencairn, to whom I owe more than to any man, does me the honour of giving me his strictures: his hints, with respect to impropriety or indelicacy, I follow implicitly.

You kindly interest yourself in my future views and prospects; there I can give you no light. It is all

“Dark as was Chaos ere the infant sun  
Was roll'd together, or had tried his beams  
Athwart the gloom profound.”

The appellation of a Scottish bard, is by far my highest pride ; to continue to deserve it is my most exalted ambition. Scottish scenes and Scottish story are the themes I could wish to sing. I have no dearer aim than to have it in my power, un-plagued with the routine of business, for which heaven knows I am unfit enough, to make leisurly pilgrimages through Caledonia ; to sit on the fields of her battles ; to wander on the romantic banks of her rivers ; and to muse by the stately towers or venerable ruins, once the honoured abodes of her heroes.

But these are all Utopian thoughts : I have dallied long enough with life ; 'tis time to be in earnest. I have a fond, an aged mother to care for : and some other bosom ties perhaps equally tender. Where the individual only suffers by the consequences of his own thoughtlessness, indolence, or folly, he may be excusable ; nay, shining abilities, and some of the nobler virtues, may half sanctify a heedless character ; but where God and nature have entrusted the welfare of others to his care ; where the trust is sacred, and the ties are dear, that man must be far gone in selfishness, or strangely lost to reflection, whom these connexions will not rouse to exertion.

I guess that I shall clear between two and three hundred pounds by my authorship ; with that sum I intend, so far as I may be said to have any intention, to return to my old acquaintance, the plough,

and, if I can meet with a lease by which I can live, to commence farmer. I do not intend to give up poetry; being bred to labour, secures me independence, and the muses are my chief, sometimes have been my only enjoyment. If my practice second my resolution, I shall have principally at heart the serious business of life; but while following my plough, or building up my shocks, I shall cast a leisure glance to that dear, that only feature of my character, which gave me the notice of my country, and the patronage of a Wallace.

Thus, honoured Madam, I have given you the bard, his situation, and his views, native as they are in his own bosom.

R. B.

---

[It has not hitherto been stated accurately how much the Poet made by the subscription copy of his poems: the clear profit has indeed been calculated at seven hundred pounds: but such calculations can be at the best but lucky guesses, in the absence of a correct subscription-paper. Some put down their names for ten copies and took but one, while others subscribed for one and paid a guinea.—Ed.]



No. XLV.

TO THE SAME.

*Edinburgh, 15th April, 1787.*

MADAM :

THERE is an affectation of gratitude which I dislike. The periods of Johnson and the pauses of Sterne may hide a selfish heart. For my part, Madam, I trust I have too much pride for servility, and too little prudence for selfishness. I have this moment broken open your letter, but

“ Rude am I in speech,  
And therefore little can I grace my cause  
In speaking for myself—”

so I shall not trouble you with any fine speeches and hunted figures. I shall just lay my hand on my heart and say, I hope I shall ever have the truest, the warmest, sense of your goodness.

I come abroad, in print, for certain on Wednesday. Your orders I shall punctually attend to ; only by the way, I must tell you that I was paid before for Dr. Moore’s and Miss Williams’ copies, through the medium of Commissioner Cochrane in this place, but that we can settle when I have the honour of waiting on you.

Dr. Smith\* was just gone to London the morning before I received your letter to him.

R. B.

---

\* Adam Smith.

## No. XLVI.

TO DR. MOORE.

*Edinburgh, 23d April, 1787.*

I RECEIVED the books, and sent the one you mentioned to Mrs. Dunlop. I am ill skilled in beating the coverts of imagination for metaphors of gratitude. I thank you, Sir, for the honour you have done me; and to my latest hour will warmly remember it. To be highly pleased with your book is what I have in common with the world; but to regard these volumes as a mark of the author's friendly esteem, is a still more supreme gratification.

I leave Edinburgh in the course of ten days or a fortnight, and, after a few pilgrimages over some of the classic ground of Caledonia, Cowden Knowes, Banks of Yarrow, Tweed, &c., I shall return to my rural shades, in all likelihood never more to quit them. I have formed many intimacies and friendships here, but I am afraid they are all of too tender a construction to bear carriage a hundred and fifty miles. To the rich, the great, the fashionable, the polite, I have no equivalent to offer; and I am

afraid my meteor appearance will by no means entitle me to a settled correspondence with any of you, who are the permanent lights of genius and literature.

My most respectful compliments to Miss Williams. If once this tangent flight of mine were over, and I were returned to my wonted leisurely motion in my old circle, I may probably endeavour to return her poetic compliment in kind.

R. B.

---

[The memoranda made by Burns during his pilgrimage to the classic ground of Caledonia, will appear in its proper place. He seems not, however, to have noted the "classic grounds" so minutely as he studied the living characters whom he chanced to meet in his journey. He looked indeed at "Cowden Knowes" and the "Bush aboon Traquair," and spent an hour beside the Rhymer's Tower, but he was not aware when he stood on the romantic scene of Young Tamlane—indeed there was little of the legendary bard about him.—ED.]

## No XLVII.

TO Mrs. DUNLOP.

*Edinburgh, 30th April, 1787.*

—————Your criticisms, Madam, I understand very well, and could have wished to have pleased you better. You are right in your guess that I am not very amenable to counsel. Poets, much my superiors, have so flattered those who possessed the adventitious qualities of wealth and power, that I am determined to flatter no created being, either in prose or verse.

I set as little by princes, lords, clergy, critics, &c. as all these respective gentry do by my bardship. I know what I may expect from the world, by and by—illiberal abuse, and perhaps contemptuous neglect.

I am happy, Madam, that some of my own favourite pieces are distinguished by your particular approbation. For my "Dream," which has unfortunately incurred your loyal displeasure, I hope in four weeks, or less, to have the honour of appearing, at Dunlop, in its defence in person.

R. B.

## No. XLVIII.

TO THE REV. DR. HUGH BLAIR.

*Lawn-market, Edinburgh, 3rd May, 1787.*

REVEREND AND MUCH-RESPECTED SIR :

I LEAVE Edinburgh to-morrow morning, but could not go without troubling you with half a line, sincerely to thank you for the kindness, patronage, and friendship you have shown me. I often felt the embarrassment of my singular situation ; drawn forth from the veriest shades of life to the glare of remark ; and honoured by the notice of those illustrious names of my country whose works, while they are applauded to the end of time, will ever instruct and mend the heart. However the meteor-like novelty of my appearance in the world might attract notice, and honour me with the acquaintance of the permanent lights of genius and literature, those who are truly benefactors of the immortal nature of man, I knew very well that my utmost merit was far unequal to the task of preserving that character when once the novelty was over ; I have made up my mind that abuse, or almost even neglect, will not surprise me in my quarters.

I have sent you a proof impression of Beugo's work\* for me, done on Indian paper, as a trifling but sincere testimony with what heart-warm gratitude I am, &c.

R. B.

---

\* The portrait of the Poet after Nasmyth.

[The answer of Blair to this letter contains a full refutation of all those who asserted that the Poet's life in Edinburgh, was wild and irregular :—

*“ Argyle-square, Edinburgh, 4th May, 1787.*

“DEAR SIR :—I was favoured this forenoon with your very obliging letter, together with an impression of your portrait, for which I return you my best thanks. The success you have met with I do not think was beyond your merits; and if I have had any small hand in contributing to it, it gives me great pleasure. I know no way in which literary persons who are advanced in years can do more service to the world, than in forwarding the efforts of rising genius, or bringing forth unknown merit from obscurity. I was the first person who brought out to the notice of the world the poems of Ossian; first, by the ‘Fragments of ancient Poetry,’ which I published, and afterwards, by my setting on foot the undertaking for collecting and publishing the “Works of Ossian;” and I have always considered this as a meritorious action of my life.

“Your situation, as you say, was indeed very singular: and in being brought out, all at once, from the shades of deepest privacy to so great a share of public notice and observation, you had to stand a severe trial. I am happy that you have stood it so well; and, as far as I have known or heard, though in the midst of many temptations, without reproach to your character and behaviour.

“You are now I presume to retire to a more private walk of life; and I trust will conduct yourself there with industry, prudence, and honour. You have laid the foundation for just public esteem. In the midst of those employments, which your situation will render proper,

you will not I hope neglect to promote that esteem, by cultivating your genius, and attending to such productions of it, as may raise your character still higher. At the same time be not in too great a haste to come forward. Take time and leisure to improve and mature your talents. For on any second production you give the world, your fate, as a poet, will very much depend. There is no doubt a gloss of novelty, which time wears off. As you very properly hint yourself, you are not to be surprised, if in your rural retreat you do not find yourself surrounded with that glare of notice and applause which here shone upon you. No man can be a good poet without being somewhat of a philosopher. He must lay his account, that any one, who exposes himself to public observation, will occasionally meet with the attacks of illiberal censure, which it is always best to overlook and despise. He will be inclined sometimes to court retreat, and to disappear from public view. He will not affect to shine always; that he may at proper seasons come forth with more advantage and energy. He will not think himself neglected if he be not always praised. I have taken the liberty you see of an old man to give advice and make reflections, which your own good sense will I dare say render unnecessary.

When you return, if you come this way, I will be happy to see you, and to know concerning your future plans of life. You will find me by the 22nd of this month, not in my house in Argyle-square, but at a country-house at Restalrig, about a mile east from Edinburgh, near the Musselburgh-road. Wishing you all success and prosperity, I am, with real regard and esteem,

“Dear Sir,

“Yours sincerely,

“HUGH BLAIR.”]

No. LI.

TO WILLIAM CREECH, Esq.,

EDINBURGH.

*Selkirk, 13th May, 1787.*

MY HONOURED FRIEND :

THE enclosed I have just wrote, nearly extempore, in a solitary inn in Selkirk, after a miserable wet day's riding. I have been over most of East Lothian, Berwick, Roxburgh, and Selkirk-shires; and next week I begin a tour through the north of England. Yesterday I dined with Lady Harriet, sister to my noble patron,\* *Quem Deus conservet!* I would write till I would tire you as much with dull prose, as I dare say by this time you are with wretched verse, but I am jaded to death; so, with a grateful farewell,

I have the honour to be,

Good Sir, yours sincerely,

R. B.

Auld chuckie Reekie's† sair distrest,  
 Down droops her ance weel burnish'd crest,  
 Nae joy her bonnie buskit nest  
                                           Can yield ava;  
 Her darling bird that she loe's best,  
                                           Willie's awa !‡

\* James, Earl of Glencairn.

† Edinburgh.

‡ See Vol. III., p. 51.



## No. LII.

TO MR. W. NICOL,

MASTER OF THE HIGH SCHOOL, EDINBURGH.

*Carlisle, June 1, 1787.*

KIND, HONEST-HEARTED WILLIE :

I'm sittin down here, after seven and forty miles ridin', e'en as forjesket and forniaw'd as a forfoughten cock, to gie you some notion o' my land lower-like stravaguin sin the sorrowfu' hour that I sheuk hands and parted wi' auld Reekie.

My auld, ga'd gleyde o' a meere has huchyall'd up hill and down brae, in Scotland and England, as teugh and birnie as a vera devil wi' me.\* It's true, she's as poor's a sang-maker and as hard's a kirk, and tipper-taipers when she taks the gate, first like a lady's gentlewoman in a minuwae, or a hen on a het girdle; but she's a yauld, poutherie Girran for a' that, and has a stomach like Willie Stalker's meere that wad hae disgeested tumbler-wheels, for she'll whip me aff her five stimparts o'the best aits at a down-sittin and ne'er fash her thumb. When ance her ringbanes and spavies, her crucks and cramps, are fairly soupl'd, she beets to, beets to, and ay the hindmost hour the tightest. I could wager her price to a thretty pennies, that for

---

\* This mare was the Poet's favourite, Jenny Geddes.

twae or three wooks ridin at fifty mile a day, the deil-sticket a five gallopers acqueesh Clyde and Whithorn could cast saut on he's tail.

I hae dander'd owre a' the kintra frae Dumbar to Selcraig, and hae forgather'd wi' mony a guid fallow, and monie a weelfar'd hizzie. I met wi' twa dink quines in particlar, ane o' them a sonsie, fine, fodgel lass, baith braw and bonnie; the tither was a clean-shankit, straught, tight, weelfar'd winch, as blythe's a lintwhite on a flowerie thorn, and as sweet and modest's a new blawn plumrose in a hazle shaw. They were baith bred to mainers by the beuk, and onie ane o' them had as muckle smeddum and rumblgumtion as the half o' some presbytries that you and I baith ken. They play'd me sik a deevil o' a shavie that I daur say if my harigals were turn'd out, ye wad see twa nicks i'the heart o' me like the mark o' a kail-whittle in a castock.

I was gaun to write you a lang pystle, but, Gude forgie me, I gat mysel sae noutouriously bitchify'd the day after kail-time, that I can hardly stoiter but and ben.

My best respects to the guidwife and a' our common friens, especiall Mr. and Mrs. Cruikshank, and the honest guidman o' Jock's Lodge.

I'll be in Dumfries the morn gif the beast be to the fore, and the branks bide hale.

Gude be wi' you, Willie! Amen!

R. B.

[This letter cannot be otherwise than obscure to many a reader; nor can we hope, by a mere explanation of the words individually, to let English light in upon northern darkness. The gentleman to whom it was addressed understood it well: he was of humble parentage, forced his way to distinction by his talents and his learning, and, having achieved eminence, sat quiet for a time, and seemed to be satisfied with himself. His love for pleasant company, and lively sallies of humour or of wit, led him to indulge in the pleasures of the table, and carried him to an early grave.

Jenny Geddes, the old and faithful servant of the Poet, was named by him, says Cromek, after the old woman who, in her zeal against religious innovation, threw a stool at the Dean of Edinburgh's head, when he attempted, in 1637, to introduce the Scottish Liturgy.—“On Sunday, the twenty-third of July, the Dean of Edinburgh prepared to officiate in St. Giles's. The congregation continued quiet till the service began, when an old woman, impelled by sudden indignation, started up, and exclaiming aloud, ‘Villain! dost thou say the mass at my lug?’ threw the stool on which she had been sitting at the Dean's head. A wild uproar commenced that instant. The service was interrupted. The woman invaded the desk with execrations and outcries, and the Dean disengaged himself from his surplice to escape from their hands.”—ED.]

No. LIII.

TO THE SAME.

*Mauchline, June 18, 1787.*

MY DEAR FRIEND :

I AM now arrived safe in my native country, after a very agreeable jaunt, and have the pleasure to find all my friends well. I breakfasted with your gray-headed, reverend friend, Mr. Smith; and was highly pleased both with the cordial welcome he gave me, and his most excellent appearance and sterling good sense.

I have been with Mr. Miller at Dalswinton, and am to meet him again in August. From my view of the lands, and his reception of my bardship, my hopes in that business are rather mended; but still they are but slender.

I am quite charmed with Dumfries folks—Mr. Burnside, the clergyman, in particular, is a man whom I shall ever gratefully remember; and his wife, Gude forgie me! I had almost broke the tenth commandment on her account. Simplicity, elegance, good sense, sweetness of disposition, good

humour, kind hospitality, are the constituents of her manner and heart : in short—but if I say one word more about her, I shall be directly in love with her.

I never, my friend, thought mankind very capable of anything generous ; but the stateliness of the patricians in Edinburgh, and the servility of my plebeian brethren (who perhaps formerly eyed me askance) since I returned home, have nearly put me out of conceit altogether with my species. I have bought a pocket Milton, which I carry perpetually about with me, in order to study the sentiments—the dauntless magnanimity, the intrepid, unyielding independence, the desperate daring, and noble defiance of hardship, in that great personage, SATAN. 'Tis true, I have just now a little cash ; but I am afraid the star that hitherto has shed its malignant, purpose-blasting rays full in my zenith ; that noxious planet so baneful in its influences to the rhyming tribe, I much dread it is not yet beneath my horizon.—Misfortune dodges the path of human life ; the poetic mind finds itself miserably deranged in, and unfit for the walks of business ; add to all, that thoughtless follies and hare-brained whims, like so many *ignes fatui*, eternally diverging from the right line of sober discretion, sparkle with step-bewitching blaze in the idly-gazing eyes of the poor heedless Bard, till, pop, “ he falls like Lucifer, never to hope again.” God grant this may be an unreal picture with respect to me ! but should it

not, I have very little dependence on mankind. I will close my letter with this tribute my heart bids me pay you—the many ties of acquaintance and friendship which I have, or think I have in life, I have felt along the lines, and, damn them, they are almost all of them of such frail contexture, that I am sure they would not stand the breath of the least adverse breeze of fortune ; but from you, my ever dear Sir, I look with confidence for the Apostolic love that shall wait on me “through good report and bad report”—the love which Solomon emphatically says “is strong as death.” My compliments to Mrs. Nicol, and all the circle of our common friends,

P.S. I shall be in Edinburgh about the latter end of July.

R. B.

## No. LIV.

TO MR. JAMES CANDLISH.

*Edinburgh, 1787.*

MY DEAR FRIEND:

IF once I were gone from this scene of hurry and dissipation, I promise myself the pleasure of that correspondence being renewed which has been so long broken. At present I have time for nothing. Dissipation and business engross every moment. I am engaged in assisting an honest Scotch enthusiast,\* a friend of mine, who is an engraver, and has taken it into his head to publish a collection of all our songs set to music, of which the words and music are done by Scotsmen. This, you will easily guess, is an undertaking exactly to my taste. I have collected, begged, borrowed, and stolen, all the songs I could meet with. Pompey's Ghost, words and music, I beg from you immediately, to go into his second number: the first is already published. I shall shew you the first number when I see you in Glasgow, which will be in a fortnight or less. Do be so kind as to send me the song in a day or two: you cannot imagine how much it will oblige me.

Direct to me at Mr. W. Cruickshank's, St. James's Square, New Town, Edinburgh.

R. B.

---

\* Johnson, the publisher and proprietor of the Musical Museum.

[The answer to the Poet's letter lies before me : I give it entire : it bears testimony to the taste and talents of one of Burns's early companions.

“ Your kind letter came to hand, and I would have answered it sooner, had I not delayed, in expectation of finding some person who could enable me to comply with your request. Being myself unskilled in music as a science, I made an attempt to get the song you mentioned, set by some other hand ; but as I could not accomplish this, I must send you the words without the music. Some of Edina's fair nymphs may perhaps be able to do you a piece of service which I would have done with the greatest pleasure had it been in my power. It is with the greatest sincerity I applaud your attempt to give the world a more correct and more elegant collection of Scotch songs than has hitherto appeared. They have been long and much admired, and yet perhaps no poetical compositions ever met with approbation more disproportioned to their merit. Many, from an affectation perhaps of a more than usual knowledge of ancient literature, extol, with the most extravagant praises, the pastoral productions of the Greek and Roman poets ; and attempt to persuade us, that in them alone is to be found that natural simplicity, and that tenderness of sentiment, which constitute the true excellence of that species of writing. For my own part, though I cannot altogether divest myself of partiality to the ancients, whose merit will cease only to be admired with the universal wreck of men and letters, yet I am persuaded that in many of the songs of our own nation, there are beauties which it would be vain to look for in the most admired poetical compositions of antiquity. They are the offspring of nature ; they are expressed in the language



of simplicity ; and the love songs, breathing sentiments that are inspired by the most tender and exquisite feelings, are in unison with the human heart. There is none in whose veins the smallest drop of Scotch blood circulates, but must feel the most heartfelt pleasure when he reflects that those songs, which do such honour to both the genius and to the feelings of his countrymen ; which, in simplicity of language, and in the sensibility that pervades them, have never been equalled by those of any nation ; and which have been so much admired by foreigners, will continue to be sung with delight by both sexes, while Scots men and the Scots language remain.—If the collection is to be published by subscription, put down my name for a copy. My time this winter is very much employed—no less than ten hours a day. Expecting to see you soon, I am yours most sincerely.

“JAMES CANDLISH.”]

No. LV.

TO ROBERT AINSLIE, Esq.

*Arrachar, 28th June, 1787.*

MY DEAR SIR :

I write this on my tour through a country where savage streams tumble over savage mountains, thinly overspread with savage flocks, which staringly support as savage inhabitants. My last stage was Inverary—to-morrow night's stage Dumbarton. I ought sooner to have answered your kind letter, but you know I am a man of many sins.

R. B.

---

[The gentleman to whom this brief and pithy note is addressed has been already mentioned in the life of the Poet. He was then young and enthusiastic : joyous of nature, and had none of the stiff, starched stateliness of manners, which characterized many of his day who desired to be thought polite. He is of an old border family, with a taste for literature, and made himself acceptable to Burns as much by his remarks on Scottish poetry as by his agreeable gaiety of heart. More of him will be seen in the course of this correspondence, and still more when the tour which he made in the Poet's company along the border is laid before the reader. He has the merit of being one of the unchanged and steadfast friends of Burns : he is now advanced in years : nor has he been unsuccessful in life, or in his pursuits in

literature. He is well known as the author of the "Reasons for the hope that is in us," in which scripture unites with reason, and reason with rational argument—it has been happily described by an eminent prelate as "a valuable compendium of evidence in behalf of revealed religion: perspicuous, candid, and, above all, stamped with the characteristics which a belief in that religion alone can give."

Ainslie has, on more occasions than one, borne testimony to the high qualities of the mind of Burns.—"He had his memory stored," he says, "with the finest poetical passages, which he was in the habit of quoting most aptly in his correspondence with his friends: and he delighted also in repeating them when in company with those friends who enjoyed them. Living, as I did, in habits of close intimacy with him during his residence in Edinburgh, when he published the second edition of his poems, often have I heard him recite these fine verses, which seemed to have made much impression on him:—

'Tis *this*, my friend, that streaks our morning bright;  
 'Tis *this* that gilds the horror of our night,—  
 When wealth forsakes us, and when friends are few;  
 When friends are faithless, and when foes pursue.

'Tis *this* that wards the blow, or stills the smart,  
 Disarms affliction, or repels the dart;  
 Within the breast bids purest rapture rise,  
 Bids smiling conscience spread her cloudless skies.'

Poor Burns! Those who were best acquainted with him knew that he viewed and considered these noble and interesting subjects as he ought. The lapse of fleeting years is fast dissipating the remains of unkind feeling with which some latterly regarded him; and, while his country justly appreciates him, his fame will descend to future times, worthy of the author of 'The Cotter's Saturday Night.'"—ED.]

No. LVI.

TO WILLIAM NICOL, Esq.

*Auchtertyre, Monday, June, 1787.*

MY DEAR SIR :

I FIND myself very comfortable here, neither oppressed by ceremony, nor mortified by neglect. Lady Augusta is a most engaging woman, and very happy in her family, which makes one's outgoings and incomings very agreeable. I called at Mr. Ramsay's of Auchtertyre as I came up the country, and am so delighted with him that I shall certainly accept of his invitation to spend a day or two with him as I return. I leave this place on Wednesday or Thursday.

Make my kind compliments to Mr. and Mrs. Cruikshank and Mrs. Nicol, if she is returned.

I am ever, dear Sir,

Your deeply indebted,—R. B.

[Burns was now on his first tour in the Highlands: he set out in no pleasant mood, for he scattered sharp epigrams and bitter lampoons on all and sundry as he travelled along. The verses on the window of the inn at Stirling—on Carron Foundry, and on Inverary, belong to this jaunt: nor had the witchery of beauty or the presence of learning any influence over his muse. The following complimentary verse is said to have been composed about this period—it is an epitaph on Nicol himself:—

“Ye maggots feed on Willie's brain,  
For few sic feasts you've gotten,  
And fix your fangs on Willie's heart,  
For fient a bit ot's rotten.”—ED.]

## No. LVII.

TO WILLIAM CRUIKSHANK,

ST. JAMES'S SQUARE, EDINBURGH.

*Auchtertyre, Monday morning.*

I HAVE nothing, my dear Sir, to write to you, but that I feel myself exceedingly comfortably situated in this good family: just notice enough to make me easy but not to embarrass me. I was storm-staid two days at the foot of the Ochill-hills, with Mr. Tait of Herveyston and Mr. Johnston of Alva, but was so well pleased that I shall certainly spend a day on the banks of the Devon as I return. I leave this place I suppose on Wednesday, and shall devote a day to Mr. Ramsay at Auchtertyre, near Stirling: a man to whose worth I cannot do justice. My respectful kind compliments to Mrs. Cruikshank, and my dear little Jeanie, and if you see Mr. Masterton, please remember me to him.

I am ever,

My dear Sir, &amp;c.—R. B.

---

[William Cruikshank, one of the masters of the high school of Edinburgh, was kind and obliging, and, as his station required, a good scholar. At his house Burns passed many pleasant evenings. The "dear little Jeanie" of this letter was the "Rose-bud" of one of his sweetest poems: she was not only beautiful, but sang with feeling, and played on various musical instruments with such grace as called forth, on several occasions, the commendations of the Bard. The letter is chiefly valuable as a record of his friendships and of his line of march into the Highlands.—ED.]

No. LVIII.

TO MR. JAMES SMITH,

LINLITHGOW.

MY DEAR FRIEND :

*June 30, 1787.*

ON our return, at a Highland gentleman's hospitable mansion, we fell in with a merry party, and danced till the ladies left us, at three in the morning. Our dancing was none of the French or English insipid formal movements; the ladies sung Scotch songs like angels, at intervals; then we flew at Bab at the Bowster, Tullochgorum, Loch Erroch Side,\* &c. like midges sporting in the mottie sun, or craws prognosticating a storm in a hairst day. —When the dear lasses left us, we ranged round the bowl till the good-fellow hour of six; except a few minutes that we went out to pay our devotions to the glorious lamp of day peering over the towering top of Benlomond. We all kneeled; our wor-

---

\* Scotch tunes.

thy landlord's son held the bowl ; each man a full glass in his hand ; and I, as priest, repeated some rhyming nonsense, like Thomas-a-Rhymer's prophecies I suppose.—After a small refreshment of the gifts of Somnus, we proceeded to spend the day on Lochlomond, and reach Dumbarton in the evening. We dined at another good fellow's house, and, consequently, pushed the bottle ; when we went out to mount our horses, we found ourselves “ No vera fou but gaylie yet.” My two friends and I rode soberly down the Loch side, till by came a Highlandman at the gallop, on a tolerably good horse, but which had never known the ornaments of iron or leather. We scorned to be out-galloped by a Highlandman, so off we started, whip and spur. My companions, though seemingly gaily mounted, fell sadly astern ; but my old mare, Jenny Geddes, one of the Rosinante family, she strained past the Highlandman in spite of all his efforts with the hair halter : just as I was passing him, Donald wheeled his horse, as if to cross before me to mar my progress, when down came his horse, and threw his rider's breechless a—e in a clipt hedge ; and down came Jenny Geddes over all, and my bardship between her and the Highlandman's horse. Jenny Geddes trode over me with such cautious reverence, that matters were not so bad as might well have been expected ; so I came off with a few cuts and bruises, and a thorough resolution to be a pattern of sobriety for the future.

I have yet fixed on nothing with respect to the serious business of life. I am, just as usual, a rhyming, mason-making, raking, aimless, idle fellow. However, I shall somewhere have a farm soon. I was going to say, a wife too; but that must never be my blessed lot. I am but a younger son of the house of Parnassus, and like other younger sons of great families, I may intrigue, if I choose to run all risks, but must not marry.

I am afraid I have almost ruined one source, the principal one indeed, of my former happiness; that eternal propensity I always had to fall in love. My heart no more glows with feverish rapture. I have no paradisaical evening interviews, stolen from the restless cares and prying inhabitants of this weary world. I have only \* \* \* \*. This last is one of your distant acquaintances, has a fine figure, and elegant manners; and in the train of some great folks whom you know, has seen the politest quarters in Europe. I do like her a good deal; but what piques me is her conduct at the commencement of our acquaintance. I frequently visited her when I was in ———, and after passing regularly the intermediate degrees between the distant formal bow and the familiar grasp round the waist, I ventured, in my careless way, to talk of friendship in rather ambiguous terms; and after her return to ———, I wrote to her in the same style. Miss, construing my words farther I suppose than even I intended, flew off in a tangent of female dignity and



reserve, like a mounting lark in an April morning ; and wrote me an answer which measured me out very completely what an immense way I had to travel before I could reach the climate of her favour. But I am an old hawk at the sport, and wrote her such a cool, deliberate, prudent reply, as brought my bird from her aerial towerings, pop, down at my foot, like Corporal Trim's hat.

As for the rest of my acts, and my wars, and all my wise sayings, and why my mare was called Jenny Geddes, they shall be recorded in a few weeks hence at Linlithgow, in the chronicles of your memory, by  
R. B.

---

[The young lady to whom the Poet alludes in this letter, was very beautiful and very proud—it is said she gave his bardship such a specimen of both her pride and temper as

“ Made poor Robin stand ablegh.”—Ed.]

## No. LIX.

TO MR. JOHN RICHMOND.

*Mossiel, 7th July, 1787.*

MY DEAR RICHMOND :

I AM all impatience to hear of your fate since the old confounder of right and wrong has turned you out of place, by his journey to answer his indictment at the bar of the other world. He will find the practice of the court so different from the practice in which he has for so many years been thoroughly hackneyed, that his friends, if he had any connections truly of that kind, which I rather doubt, may well tremble for his sake. His chicane, his left-handed wisdom, which stood so firmly by him, to such good purpose, here, like other accomplices in robbery and plunder, will, now the piratical business is blown, in all probability turn king's evidences, and then the devil's bagpiper will touch him off "Bundle and go!"

If he has left you any legacy, I beg your pardon for all this; if not, I know you will swear to every word I said about him.

I have lately been rambling over by Dumbarton and Inverary, and running a drunken race on the side of Loch Lomond with a wild Highlandman;

his horse, which had never known the ornaments of iron or leather, zigzagged across before my old spavin'd hunter, whose name is Jenny Geddes, and down came the Highlandman, horse and all, and down came Jenny and my bardship ; so I have got such a skinful of bruises and wounds, that I shall be at least four weeks before I dare venture on my journey to Edinburgh.

Not one new thing under the sun has happened in Mauchline since you left it. I hope this will find you as comfortably situated as formerly, or, if heaven pleases, more so ; but, at all events, I trust you will let me know of course how matters stand with you, well or ill. 'Tis but poor consolation to tell the world when matters go wrong ; but you know very well your connection and mine stands on a different footing.

I am ever, my dear friend, yours,

R. B.

---

[The time is not yet arrived for a full explanation of this bitter letter which the kindness of Mr. Richmond has enabled me for the first time to publish.—ED.]

No. LX.

TO DR. MOORE.

*Mauchline, 2nd August, 1787.*

SIR :

FOR some months past I have been rambling over the country, but I am now confined with some lingering complaints, originating, as I take it, in the stomach. To divert my spirits a little in this miserable fog of ennui, I have taken a whim to give you a history of myself. My name has made some little noise in this country; you have done me the honour to interest yourself very warmly in my behalf; and I think a faithful account of what character of a man I am, and how I came by that character, may perhaps amuse you in an idle moment. I will give you an honest narrative, though I know it will be often at my own expense; for I assure you, Sir, I have, like Solomon, whose character, excepting in the trifling affair of wisdom, I sometimes think I resemble,—I have, I say, like him turned my eyes to behold madness and folly, and like him, too, frequently shaken hands with their intoxicating friendship.—After you have perused these pages, should you think them trifling and impertinent, I only beg leave to tell you, that the poor author wrote them under some twitching qualms of conscience, arising from a suspicion that

he was doing what he ought not to do ; a predicament he has more than once been in before.

I have not the most distant pretensions to assume that character which the pye-coated guardians of escutcheons call a gentleman. When at Edinburgh last winter, I got acquainted in the herald's office ; and, looking through that granary of honours, I there found almost every name in the kingdom ; but for me,

" My ancient but ignoble blood  
Has crept thro' scoundrels ever since the flood."

Gules, purpure, argent, &c. quite disowned me.

My father was of the north of Scotland, the son of a farmer, and was thrown by early misfortunes on the world at large ; where, after many years' wanderings and sojournings, he picked up a pretty large quantity of observation and experience, to which I am indebted for most of my little pretensions to wisdom.—I have met with few who understood men, their manners, and their ways, equal to him ; but stubborn, ungainly integrity, and headlong, ungovernable irascibility, are disqualifying circumstances ; consequently, I was born a very poor man's son. For the first six or seven years of my life, my father was gardener to a worthy gentleman of small estate in the neighbourhood of Ayr. Had he continued in that station, I must have marched off to be one of the little underlings about a farmhouse ; but it was his dearest wish and prayer to have it in his power to keep his children under his

own eye, till they could discern between good and evil ; so with the assistance of his generous master, my father ventured on a small farm on his estate. At those years, I was by no means a favourite with any body. I was a good deal noted for a retentive memory, a stubborn sturdy something in my disposition, and an enthusiastic idiot\* piety. I say idiot piety, because I was then but a child. Though it cost the schoolmaster some thrashings, I made an excellent English scholar ; and by the time I was ten or eleven years of age, I was a critic in substantives, verbs, and particles. In my infant and boyish days, too, I owed much to an old woman who resided in the family, remarkable for her ignorance, credulity, and superstition. She had, I suppose, the largest collection in the country of tales and songs concerning devils, ghosts, fairies, brownies, witches, warlocks, spunkies, kelpies, elf-candles, dead-lights, wraiths, apparitions, cantraips, giants, enchanted towers, dragons and other trumpery. This cultivated the latent seeds of poetry ; but had so strong an effect on my imagination, that to this hour, in my nocturnal rambles, I sometimes keep a sharp look out in suspicious places ; and though nobody can be more sceptical than I am in such matters, yet it often takes an effort of philosophy to shake off these idle terrors. The earliest composition that I recollect taking pleasure in, was The Vision of Mirza, and a hymn of Addison's be-

---

\* Idiot for idiotic.

ginning, "How are thy servants blest, O Lord!" I particularly remember one half-stanza which was music to my boyish ear—

"For though on dreadful whirls we hung  
High on the broken wave—"

I met with these pieces in Mason's English Collection, one of my school-books. The first two books I ever read in private, and which gave me more pleasure than any two books I ever read since, were *The Life of Hannibal*, and *The History of Sir William Wallace*. Hannibal gave my young ideas such a turn, that I used to strut in raptures up and down after the recruiting drum and bag-pipe, and wish myself tall enough to be a soldier; while the story of Wallace poured a Scottish prejudice into my veins, which will boil along there till the flood-gates of life shut in eternal rest.

Polemical divinity about this time was putting the country half mad, and I, ambitious of shining in conversation parties on Sundays, between sermons, at funerals, &c., used a few years afterwards to puzzle Calvinism with so much heat and indiscretion, that I raised a hue and cry of heresy against me, which has not ceased to this hour.

My vicinity to Ayr was of some advantage to me. My social disposition, when not checked by some modifications of spirited pride, was like our catechism definition of infinitude, without bounds or limits. I formed several connexions with other youngers, who possessed superior advantages; the youngling

actors who were busy in the rehearsal of parts, in which they were shortly to appear on the stage of life, where, alas! I was destined to drudge behind the scenes. It is not commonly at this green age, that our young gentry have a just sense of the immense distance between them and their ragged play-fellows. It takes a few dashes into the world, to give the young great man that proper, decent, un-noticing disregard for the poor, insignificant, stupid devils, the mechanics and peasantry around him, who were, perhaps, born in the same village. My young superiors never insulted the clouterly appearance of my plough-boy carcase, the two extremes of which were often exposed to all the inclemencies of all the seasons. They would give me stray volumes of books; among them, even then, I could pick up some observations, and one, whose heart, I am sure, not even the "Munny Begum" scenes have tainted, helped me to a little French. Parting with these my young friends and benefactors, as they occasionally went off for the East or West Indies, was often to me a sore affliction; but I was soon called to more serious evils. My father's generous master died; the farm proved a ruinous bargain; and to clench the misfortune, we fell into the hands of a factor, who sat for the picture I have drawn of one in my tale of "Twa Dogs." My father was advanced in life when he married; I was the eldest of seven children, and he, worn out by early hardships, was unfit for



labour. My father's spirit was soon irritated, but not easily broken. There was a freedom in his lease in two years more, and to weather these two years, we retrenched our expenses. We lived very poorly: I was a dexterous ploughman for my age; and the next eldest to me was a brother (Gilbert), who could drive the plough very well, and help me to thrash the corn. A novel-writer might, perhaps, have viewed these scenes with some satisfaction, but so did not I; my indignation yet boils at the recollection of the scoundrel factor's insolent threatening letters, which used to set us all in tears.

This kind of life—the cheerless gloom of a hermit, with the unceasing moil of a galley-slave, brought me to my sixteenth year; a little before which period I first committed the sin of rhyme. You know our country custom of coupling a man and woman together as partners in the labours of harvest. In my fifteenth autumn, my partner was a bewitching creature, a year younger than myself. My scarcity of English denies me the power of doing her justice in that language, but you know the Scottish idiom: she was a “bonnie, sweet, son-sie lass.” In short, she, altogether unwittingly to herself, initiated me in that delicious passion, which, in spite of acid disappointment, gin-horse prudence, and book-worm philosophy, I hold to be the first of human joys, our dearest blessing here below! How she caught the contagion I cannot tell; you medical people talk much of infection from breath-

ing the same air, the touch, &c. ; but I never expressly said I loved her.—Indeed, I did not know myself why I liked so much to loiter behind with her, when returning in the evening from our labours; why the tones of her voice made my heart-strings thrill like an Æolian harp; and particularly why my pulse beat such a furious ratan, when I looked and fingered over her little hand to pick out the cruel nettle-stings and thistles. Among her other love-inspiring qualities, she sung sweetly; and it was her favourite reel to which I attempted giving an embodied vehicle in rhyme. I was not so presumptuous as to imagine that I could make verses like printed ones, composed by men who had Greek and Latin; but my girl sung a song which was said to be composed by a small country laird's son, on one of his father's maids, with whom he was in love; and I saw no reason why I might not rhyme as well as he; for, excepting that he could smear sheep, and cast peats, his father living in the moorlands, he had no more scholar-craft than myself.

Thus with me began love and poetry; which at times have been my only, and till within the last twelve months, have been my highest enjoyment. My father struggled on till he reached the freedom in his lease, when he entered on a larger farm, about ten miles farther in the country. The nature of the bargain he made was such as to throw a little ready money into his hands at the commencement of his lease, otherwise the affair would have been imprac-

licable. For four years we lived comfortably here, but a difference commencing between him and his landlord as to terms, after three years tossing and whirling in the vortex of litigation, my father was just saved from the horrors of a jail, by a consumption, which, after two years promises, kindly stepped in, and carried him away, to where the wicked cease from troubling, and where the weary are at rest!

It is during the time that we lived on this farm, that my little story is most eventful. I was, at the beginning of this period, perhaps, the most ungainly awkward boy in the parish—no *solitaire* was less acquainted with the ways of the world. What I knew of ancient story was gathered from Salmon's and Guthrie's Geographical Grammars; and the ideas I had formed of modern manners, of literature, and criticism, I got from the Spectator. These, with Pope's Works, some Plays of Shakspeare, Tull and Dickson on Agriculture, The Pantheon, Locke's Essay on the Human Understanding, Stackhouse's History of the Bible, Justice's British Gardener's Directory, Boyle's Lectures, Allan Ramsay's Works, Taylor's Scripture Doctrine of Original Sin, A Select Collection of English Songs, and Hervey's Meditations, had formed the whole of my reading. The collection of songs was my *vade mecum*. I pored over them, driving my cart, or walking to labour, song by song, verse by verse; carefully noting the true tender, or sublime, from

affectation and fustian. I am convinced I owe to this practice much of my critic-craft, such as it is.

In my seventeenth year, to give my manners a brush, I went to a country dancing-school. My father had an unaccountable antipathy against these meetings, and my going was, what to this moment I repent, in opposition to his wishes. My father, as I said before, was subject to strong passions; from that instance of disobedience in me, he took a sort of dislike to me, which, I believe, was one cause of the dissipation which marked my succeeding years. I say dissipation, comparatively with the strictness, and sobriety, and regularity of presbyterian country life; for though the will-o'-wisp meteors of thoughtless whim were almost the sole lights of my path, yet early ingrained piety and virtue kept me for several years afterwards within the line of innocence. The great misfortune of my life was to want an aim. I had felt early some stirrings of ambition, but they were the blind gropings of Homer's Cyclops round the walls of his cave. I saw my father's situation entailed on me perpetual labour. The only two openings by which I could enter the temple of fortune were the gate of niggardly economy, or the path of little chicaning bargain-making. The first is so contracted an aperture I never could squeeze myself into it—the last I always hated—there was contamination in the very entrance! Thus abandoned of aim or view in life, with a strong appetite for

sociability, as well from native hilarity, as from a pride of observation and remark ; a constitutional melancholy or hypochondriasm that made me fly solitude ; add to these incentives to social life, my reputation for bookish knowledge, a certain wild logical talent, and a strength of thought, something like the rudiments of good sense ; and it will not seem surprising that I was generally a welcome guest where I visited, or any great wonder that always, where two or three met together, there was I among them. But far beyond all other impulses of my heart, was *un penchant à l'adorable moitié du genre humain*. My heart was completely tinder, and was eternally lighted up by some goddess or other ; and, as in every other warfare in this world, my fortune was various ; sometimes I was received with favour, and sometimes I was mortified with a repulse. At the plough, scythe, or reap-hook, I feared no competitor, and thus I set absolute want at defiance ; and as I never cared farther for my labours than while I was in actual exercise, I spent the evenings in the way after my own heart. A country lad seldom carries on a love adventure without an assisting confidant. I possessed a curiosity, zeal, and intrepid dexterity that recommended me as a proper second on these occasions ; and I dare say, I felt as much pleasure in being in the secret of half the loves of the parish of Tarbolton, as ever did statesman in knowing the intrigues of half the courts of Europe. The very goose-

feather in my hand seems to know instinctively the well-worn path of my imagination, the favourite theme of my song; and is with difficulty restrained from giving you a couple of paragraphs on the love-adventures of my compeers, the humble inmates of the farm-house and cottage; but the grave sons of science, ambition, or avarice baptize these things by the name of follies. To the sons and daughters of labour and poverty they are matters of the most serious nature: to them the ardent hope, the stolen interview, the tender farewell, are the greatest and most delicious parts of their enjoyments.

Another circumstance in my life which made some alteration in my mind and manners, was, that I spent my nineteenth summer on a smuggling coast, a good distance from home, at a noted school, to learn mensuration, surveying, dialling, &c., in which I made a pretty good progress. But I made a greater progress in the knowledge of mankind. The contraband trade was at that time very successful, and it sometimes happened to me to fall in with those who carried it on. Scenes of swaggering riot and roaring dissipation were, till this time, new to me; but I was no enemy to social life. Here, though I learnt to fill my glass, and to mix without fear in a drunken squabble, yet I went on with a high hand with my geometry, till the sun entered Virgo, a month which is always a carnival in my bosom, when a charming filette, who lived next door to the school, overset my trigonometry, and

set me off at a tangent from the spheres of my studies. I, however, struggled on with my sines and co-sines for a few days more ; but stepping into the garden one charming noon to take the sun's altitude, there I met my angel

“ Like Proserpine gathering flowers,  
Herself a fairer flower——”

It was in vain to think of doing any more good at school. The remaining week I staid I did nothing but craze the faculties of my soul about her, or steal out to meet her ; and the two last nights of my stay in the country, had sleep been a mortal sin, the image of this modest and innocent girl had kept me guiltless.

I returned home very considerably improved. My reading was enlarged with the very important addition of Thomson's and Shenstone's Works ; I had seen human nature in a new phasis ; and I engaged several of my schoolfellows to keep up a literary correspondence with me. This improved me in composition. I had met with a collection of letters by the wits of Queen Anne's reign, and I pored over them most devoutly. I kept copies of any of my own letters that pleased me, and a comparison between them and the composition of most of my correspondents flattered my vanity. I carried this whim so far, that though I had not three-farthings' worth of business in the world, yet almost every post brought me as many letters as if I had been a broad plodding son of the day-book and ledger.

My life flowed on much in the same course till my twenty-third year. *Vive l'amour, et vive la bagatelle*, were my sole principles of action. The addition of two more authors to my library gave me great pleasure; Sterne and Mackenzie—Tristram Shandy and the Man of Feeling were my bosom favourites. Poesy was still a darling walk for my mind, but it was only indulged in according to the humour of the hour. I had usually half a dozen or more pieces on hand; I took up one or other, as it suited the momentary tone of the mind, and dismissed the work as it bordered on fatigue. My passions, when once lighted up, raged like so many devils, till they got vent in rhyme; and then the conning over my verses, like a spell, soothed all into quiet! None of the rhymes of those days are in print, except "Winter, a dirge," the eldest of my printed pieces; "The Death of poor Maillie," "John Barleycorn," and songs first, second, and third. Song second was the ebullition of that passion which ended the forementioned school-business.

My twenty-third year was to me an important æra. Partly through whim, and partly that I wished to set about doing something in life, I joined a flax-dresser in a neighbouring town (Irvine), to learn his trade. This was an unlucky affair. My \* \* \* and to finish the whole, as we were giving a welcome carousal to the new year, the shop took



fire and burnt to ashes, and I was left, like a true poet, not worth a sixpence.

I was obliged to give up this scheme; the clouds of misfortune were gathering thick round my father's head; and, what was worst of all, he was visibly far gone in a consumption; and to crown my distresses, a *belle fille*, whom I adored, and who had pledged her soul to meet me in the field of matrimony, jilted me, with peculiar circumstances of mortification. The finishing evil that brought up the rear of this infernal file, was my constitutional melancholy being increased to such a degree, that for three months I was in a state of mind scarcely to be envied by the hopeless wretches who have got their mittimus—depart from me, ye cursed!

From this adventure I learned something of a town life; but the principal thing which gave my mind a turn, was a friendship I formed with a young fellow, a very noble character, but a hapless son of misfortune. He was the son of a simple mechanic; but a great man in the neighbourhood taking him under his patronage, gave him a genteel education, with a view of bettering his situation in life. The patron dying just as he was ready to launch out into the world, the poor fellow in despair went to sea; where, after a variety of good and ill-fortune, a little before I was acquainted with him he had been set on shore by an American privateer, on the wild coast of Connaught, stripped of every thing. I

cannot quit this poor fellow's story without adding, that he is at this time master of a large West-Indiaman belonging to the Thames.

His mind was fraught with independence, magnanimity, and every manly virtue. I loved and admired him to a degree of enthusiasm, and of course strove to imitate him. In some measure I succeeded; I had pride before, but he taught it to flow in proper channels. His knowledge of the world was vastly superior to mine, and I was all attention to learn. He was the only man I ever saw who was a greater fool than myself where woman was the presiding star; but he spoke of illicit love with the levity of a sailor, which hitherto I had regarded with horror. Here his friendship did me a mischief, and the consequence was, that soon after I resumed the plough, I wrote the "Poet's Welcome."\* My reading only increased while in this town by two stray volumes of Pamela, and one of Ferdinand Count Fathom, which gave me some idea of novels. Rhyme, except some religious pieces that are in print, I had given up; but meeting with Ferguson's Scottish Poems, I strung anew my wildly-sounding lyre with emulating vigour. When my father died, his all went among the hell-hounds that growl in the kennel of justice; but we made a shift to collect a little money in the family amongst us, with which, to keep us together, my brother and I took a neighbouring farm. My brother wanted my

---

\* "Rob the Rhymer's Welcome to his Bastard Child."

hair-brained imagination, as well as my social and amorous madness ; but in good sense, and every sober qualification, he was far my superior.

I entered on this farm with a full resolution, "come, go to, I will be wise !" I read farming books, I calculated crops ; I attended markets ; and in short, in spite of the devil, and the world, and the flesh, I believe I should have been a wise man ; but the first year, from unfortunately buying bad seed, the second from a late harvest, we lost half our crops. This overset all my wisdom, and I returned, "like the dog to his vomit, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire."

I now began to be known in the neighbourhood as a maker of rhymes. The first of my poetic offspring that saw the light, was a burlesque lamentation on a quarrel between two reverend Calvinists, both of them *dramatis personæ* in my "Holy Fair." I had a notion myself that the piece had some merit ; but, to prevent the worst, I gave a copy of it to a friend, who was very fond of such things, and told him that I could not guess who was the author of it, but that I thought it pretty clever. With a certain description of the clergy, as well as laity, it met with a roar of applause. "Holy Willie's Prayer" next made its appearance, and alarmed the kirk-session so much, that they held several meetings to look over their spiritual artillery, if haply any of it might be pointed against profane rhymers. Unluckily for me, my wanderings led me on another

side, within point-blank shot of their heaviest metal. This is the unfortunate story that gave rise to my printed poem, "The Lament." This was a most melancholy affair, which I cannot yet bear to reflect on, and had very nearly given me one or two of the principal qualifications for a place among those who have lost the chart, and mistaken the reckoning of rationality. I gave up my part of the farm to my brother; in truth it was only nominally mine; and made what little preparation was in my power for Jamaica. But, before leaving my native country for ever, I resolved to publish my poems. I weighed my productions as impartially as was in my power; I thought they had merit; and it was a delicious idea that I should be called a clever fellow, even though it should never reach my ears—a poor negro-driver—or perhaps a victim to that inhospitable clime, and gone to the world of spirits! I can truly say, that *pauvre inconnu* as I then was, I had pretty nearly as high an idea of myself and of my works as I have at this moment, when the public has decided in their favour. It ever was my opinion that the mistakes and blunders, both in a rational and religious point of view, of which we see thousands daily guilty, are owing to their ignorance of themselves.—To know myself had been all along my constant study. I weighed myself alone; I balanced myself with others; I watched every means of information, to see how much ground I occupied as a man and as a poet; I studied assiduously Nature's

design in my formation—where the lights and shades in my character were intended. I was pretty confident my poems would meet with some applause; but at the worst, the roar of the Atlantic would deafen the voice of censure, and the novelty of West Indian scenes make me forget neglect. I threw off six hundred copies, of which I had got subscriptions for about three hundred and fifty.—My vanity was highly gratified by the reception I met with from the public; and besides I pocketed, all expenses deducted, nearly twenty pounds. This sum came very seasonably, as I was thinking of indenting myself, for want of money to procure my passage. As soon as I was master of nine guineas, the price of wafting me to the torrid zone, I took a steerage passage in the first ship that was to sail from the Clyde, for

“Hungry rain had me in the wind.”

I had been for some days skulking from covert to covert, under all the terrors of a jail; as some ill-advised people had uncoupled the merciless pack of the law at my heels. I had taken the last farewell of my few friends; my chest was on the road to Greenock; I had composed the last song I should ever measure in Caledonia—“The gloomy night is gathering fast,” when a letter from Dr. Blacklock to a friend of mine, overthrow all my schemes, by opening new prospects to my poetic ambition. The doctor belonged to a set of critics, for whose applause I had not dared to hope. His opinion, that I would

meet with encouragement in Edinburgh for a second edition, fired me so much, that away I posted for that city, without a single acquaintance, or a single letter of introduction. The baneful star that had so long shed its blasting influence in my zenith, for once made a revolution to the nadir; and a kind Providence placed me under the patronage of one of the noblest of men, the Earl of Glencairn. *Oublie moi, grand Dieu, si jamais je l'oublie!*

I need relate no farther. At Edinburgh I was in a new world; I mingled among many classes of men, but all of them new to me, and I was all attention to "catch" the characters and "the manners living as they rise." Whether I have profited, time will shew.

\* \* \* \*

My most respectful compliments to Miss Williams. Her very elegant and friendly letter I cannot answer at present, as my presence is requisite in Edinburgh, and I set out to-morrow.

R. B.

---

[The first intimation which the Poet gives of his intention to write an account of himself is contained in his letter to Robert Muir: that he might do it more at his leisure, he retired for a while to Mauchline, and in the scenes that formerly inspired him, composed this most valuable biography.—"I mentioned to you," he says, to an Edinburgh beauty, "my letter to Dr. Moore, giving an account of my life: it is truth, every word of it; and will give you the just idea of a man whom you have honoured with your friendship. I am afraid you will hardly be able to make sense of so torn a piece."

To the same lady he says, on the same interesting subject, " I have been this morning taking a peep through, as Young finely says,

‘ The dark postern of time long elapsed.’

And you will easily guess it was a rueful prospect. What a tissue of thoughtlessness, weakness and folly! My life reminded me of a ruined temple! what proportion in some parts! what unsightly gaps, what prostrate ruins in others. I knelt down before The Father of mercies, and said, ‘ Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son!’ I rose eased and strengthened. I despise the superstition of a fanatic, but I love the religion of a man. The future, said I to myself, is still before me—there let me

‘ On reason build resolve,  
That column of true majesty in man.’ ”

What Dr. Moore thought of the Poet’s memoir, we are not told: he wrote to him on the publication of his poems;—he acknowledged the powers of Burns in lyric composition, and in the homely and vigorous language of Caledonia: but, like other learned men, desired to direct his muse to loftier subjects than the loves, and hopes, and jealousies, and joys of his fellow-peasants:—

“ Some of the poems you have added in this last edition are very beautiful, particularly the “ Winter Night,” the “ Address to Edinburgh,” “ Green grow the Rashes,” and the two songs immediately following, the latter of which is exquisite. By the way, I imagine, you have a peculiar talent for such compositions, which you ought to indulge.\* No kind of poetry demands more delicacy or higher polishing. Horace is more ad-

---

\* The fourth and fifth volumes bear testimony to the accuracy of Dr. Moore’s judgment.

mired on account of his Odes than all his other writings. But nothing now added is equal to your "Vision" and "Cotter's Saturday Night." In these are united fine imagery, natural and pathetic description, with sublimity of language and thought. It is evident that you already possess a great variety of expression and command of the English language; you ought, therefore, to deal more sparingly, for the future, in the provincial dialect—why should you, by using *that*, limit the number of your admirers to those who understand the Scottish, when you can extend it to all persons of taste who understand the English language? In my opinion you should plan some larger work than any you have as yet attempted. I mean, reflect upon some proper subject, and arrange the plan in your mind, without beginning to execute any part of it till you have studied most of the best English poets, and read a little more of history. The Greek and Roman stories you can read in some abridgment, and soon become master of the most brilliant facts, which must highly delight a poetical mind. You *should* also, and very soon *may*, become master of the heathen mythology, to which there are everlasting allusions in all the poets, and which in itself is charmingly fanciful. What will require to be studied with more attention is modern history; that is, the history of France and Great Britain, from the beginning of Henry the Seventh's reign. I know very well you have a mind capable of attaining knowledge by a shorter process than is commonly used, and I am certain you are capable of making a better use of it, when attained, than is generally done."—ED.]



No. LXI.

TO ROBERT AINSLIE, Esq.

*Mauchline, July, 1787.*

MY DEAR SIR :

MY life, since I saw you last, has been one continued hurry ; that savage hospitality which knocks a man down with strong liquors, is the devil. I have a sore warfare in this world ; the devil, the world, and the flesh are three formidable foes. The first I generally try to fly from ; the second, alas ! generally flies from me ; but the third is my plague, worse than the ten plagues of Egypt.

I have been looking over several farms in this country ; one in particular, in Nithsdale, pleased me so well, that if my offer to the proprietor is accepted, I shall commence farmer at Whit-Sunday. If farming do not appear eligible, I shall have recourse to my other shift : but this to a friend.

I set out for Edinburgh on Monday morning ; how long I stay there is uncertain, but you will know so soon as I can inform you myself. However I determine, poesy must be laid aside for some

time ; my mind has been vitiated with idleness, and it will take a good deal of effort to habituate it to the routine of business.

I am, my dear Sir,

yours sincerely,

R. B.

---

[The Poet makes a similar complaint of the "savage hospitality" of his admirers to Mrs. Dunlop : he lived in days of hard drinking, when all glasses which were raised to the lips full, were not set down till empty.— "Here I am," he says, in one of his letters, "sitting with an atmosphere of hypochondriac vapours about me, like the thickening fogs of an October morning. Job cursed his day, but I go farther ; I curse my day and doubly curse my night : by night I get myself fou' ; by night I sing merry songs ; by night

*'I moop wi' the servant hissie.'*

In short, by night, as Sir John Falstaff says, 'I am, as one may say, little better than one of the wicked.' To-day has been a day of sackcloth and ashes. The parliamentary powers of my mind have had a solemn meeting to consider on a bill of reform : I dread an opposition in the lower house, but I am determined to carry it through."—Ed.]

## No. LXII.

TO MR. ROBERT MUIR.

*Stirling, 26th August, 1787.*

MY DEAR SIR :

I INTENDED to have written you from Edinburgh, and now write you from Stirling to make an excuse. Here am I, on my way to Inverness, with a truly original, but very worthy man, a Mr. Nicol, one of the masters of the High-school in Edinburgh. I left Auld Reekie yesterday morning, and have passed, besides by-excursions, Linlithgow, Borrowstouness, Falkirk, and here am I undoubtedly. This morning I knelt at the tomb of Sir John the Graham, the gallant friend of the immortal Wallace ; and two hours ago I said a fervent prayer for Old Caledonia over the hole in a blue whinstone, where Robert de Bruce fixed his royal standard on the banks of Bannockburn ; and just now, from Stirling Castle, I have seen by the setting sun the glorious prospect of the windings of Forth through the rich carse of Stirling, and skirting the equally rich carse of Falkirk. The crops are very strong, but so very late that there is no harvest, except a ridge or two perhaps in ten miles, all the way I have travelled from Edinburgh.

I left Andrew Bruce and family all well. I will be at least three weeks in making my tour, as I shall return by the coast, and have many people to call for.

My best compliments to Charles, our dear kinsman and fellow-saint; and Messrs. W. and H. Parkers. I hope Hughoc is going on and prospering with God and Miss M'Causlin.

If I could think on any thing sprightly, I should let you hear every other post; but a dull, matter-of-fact business like this scrawl, the less and seldomer one writes, the better.

Among other matters-of-fact I shall add this, that I am and ever shall be,

My dear Sir,

Your obliged,

R. B.

---

[This is the first letter which the Poet wrote during his excursion northward with Nicol. No Scotsman will read without emotion what he says about Bannockburn: nor will those who are interested in his poetry fail to see that "Wee Hughoc," who figures in "Poor Maillie," is not forgotten; the Bard hopes he is prospering with God and Miss M'Causlin. The original letter is in the collection of my friend Mr. M'Crone.—  
ED.]

After the exercise of our riding to the Falls, Charlotte was exactly Dr. Donne's mistress :—

—————" Her pure and eloquent blood  
Spoke in her cheeks, and so distinctly wrought,  
That one would almost say her body thought."

Her eyes are fascinating ; at once expressive of good sense, tenderness, and a noble mind.

I do not give you all this account, my good Sir, to flatter you. I mean it to reproach you. Such relations the first peer in the realm might own with pride ; then why do you not keep up more correspondence with these so amiable young folks ? I had a thousand questions to answer about you. I had to describe the little ones with the minuteness of anatomy. They were highly delighted when I told them that John was so good a boy, and so fine a scholar, and that Willie was going on still very pretty ; but I have it in commission to tell her from them that beauty is a poor silly bauble without she be good. Miss Chalmers I had left in Edinburgh, but I had the pleasure of meeting with Mrs. Chalmers, only Lady Mackenzie being rather a little alarmingly ill of a sore throat somewhat marred our enjoyment.

I shall not be in Ayrshire for four weeks. My most respectful compliments to Mrs. Hamilton, Miss Kennedy, and Doctor Mackenzie. I shall probably write him from some stage or other.

I am ever, Sir,

Yours most gratefully,

R. B.

[A curious account of the Poet's visit, on his second tour, to Mrs. Bruce, is given by Dr. Adair, who married Charlotte Hamilton, the far-famed "Maid of Devon:"— "A visit to Mrs. Bruce, of Clackmannan, a lady above ninety, the lineal descendant of that race which gave the Scottish throne its brightest ornament, interested his feelings more powerfully. This venerable dame, with characteristic dignity, informed me, on my observing that I believed she was descended from the family of Robert Bruce, that Robert Bruce was sprung from her family. Though almost deprived of speech by a paralytic affection, she preserved her hospitality and urbanity. She was in possession of the hero's helmet and two-handed sword, with which she conferred on Burns and myself the honour of knighthood, remarking, that she had a better right to confer that title than some people. You will of course conclude that the old lady's political tenets were as jacobitical as the Poet's, a conformity which contributed not a little to the cordiality of our reception and entertainment. She gave as her first toast after dinner, 'Awa' Uncos,' or 'Away with the Strangers:' who these strangers were, you will readily understand."—ED.]

## No. LXIV.

TO MR. WALKER,

BLAIR OF ATHOLE.

*Inverness, 5th September, 1787.*

MY DEAR SIR :

I HAVE just time to write the foregoing,\* and to tell you that it was (at least most part of it) the effusion of an half-hour I spent at Bruar. I do not mean it was extempore, for I have endeavoured to brush it up as well as Mr. Nicol's chat and the jogging of the chaise would allow. It eases my heart a good deal, as rhyme is the coin with which a poet pays his debts of honour or gratitude. What I owe to the noble family of Athole, of the first kind, I shall ever proudly boast ; what I owe of the last, so help me God in my hour of need ! I shall never forget.

The " little angel-band ! " I declare I prayed for them very sincerely to-day at the Fall of Fyers. I shall never forget the fine family-piece I saw at Blair ; the amiable, the truly noble duchess, with her smiling little seraph in her lap, at the head of

---

\* The Humble Petition of Bruar-water, Vol. III., p. 56.

the table : the lovely "olive plants," as the Hebrew bard finely says, round the happy mother : the beautiful Mrs. G— ; the lovely, sweet Miss C. &c. I wish I had the powers of Guido to do them justice ! My Lord Duke's kind hospitality—markedly kind indeed. Mr. Graham of Fintray's charms of conversation—Sir W. Murray's friendship. In short, the recollection of all that polite, agreeable company raises an honest glow in my bosom.

---

[Professor Walker, to whom this letter is addressed, was a native of Ayrshire, and an accomplished scholar and gentleman. Happening to be in Edinburgh when Burns made his first appearance there, he sought his acquaintance and was his frequent companion at the tables of Blair and Stewart. On his third and last excursion into the Highlands, the Poet found Walker a useful and prudent friend. With considerable tact he separated Burns and Nicol ; and, having provided the latter with a fishing-rod and some choice wine to drink by the secluded pools of the Bruar, carried the Bard into the company of the ladies of the house of Athole, and made him acquainted with Graham of Fintray. He visited him, too, at Dumfries, and, after the Poet's death, when the copyright of Currie's edition had expired, he wrote, with considerable taste and feeling, his life anew, and edited his poems. All that passed under his own eye, the Professor related with a dramatic truth and ease : his account of Burns at the table of Dr. Blair, and of his two days' conversation with him in 1795, are fine specimens of his talents. He died lately.—ED.]



No LXV.

TO MR. GILBERT BURNS.

*Edinburgh, 17th September, 1787.*

MY DEAR BROTHER :

I ARRIVED here safe yesterday evening, after a tour of twenty-two days, and travelling near six hundred miles, windings included. My farthest stretch was about ten miles beyond Inverness. I went through the heart of the Highlands by Crieff, Taymouth, the famous seat of Lord Breadalbane, down the Tay, among cascades and druidical circles of stones, to Dunkeld, a seat of the Duke of Athole ; thence across Tay, and up one of his tributary streams to Blair of Athole, another of the duke's seats, where I had the honour of spending nearly two days with his grace and family ; thence many miles through a wild country among cliffs gray with eternal snows and gloomy savage glens, till I crossed Spey and went down the stream through Strathspey, so famous in Scottish music ; Badenoch, &c. till I reached Grant Castle, where I spent half a day with Sir James Grant and family ; and then

crossed the country for Fort George, but called by the way at Cawdor, the ancient seat of Macbeth; there I saw the identical bed, in which tradition says king Duncan was murdered: lastly, from Fort George to Inverness.

I returned by the coast, through Nairn, Forres, and so on, to Aberdeen, thence to Stonehive, where James Burness, from Montrose, met me by appointment. I spent two days among our relations, and found our aunts, Jean and Isabel, still alive, and hale old women. John Cairn, though born the same year with our father, walks as vigorously as I can: they have had several letters from his son in New York. William Brand is likewise a stout old fellow; but further particulars I delay till I see you, which will be in two or three weeks. The rest of my stages are not worth rehearsing: warm as I was from Ossian's country, where I had seen his very grave, what cared I for fishing-towns or fertile carses? I slept at the famous Brodie of Brodie's one night, and dined at Gordon Castle next day, with the duke, duchess, and family. I am thinking to cause my old mare to meet me, by means of John Ronald, at Glasgow; but you shall hear farther from me before I leave Edinburgh. My duty and many compliments from the north to my mother; and my brotherly compliments to the rest. I have been trying for a berth for William, but am not likely to be successful. Farewell.

R. B.

[The letters of the Poet to his brother are neither numerous nor important. There was little, save the tie of brotherhood, to unite them : Gilbert was a calm, considerate, and sensible man, with next to nothing of the enthusiast or the Poet in his nature : he was as unlikely to enter into the high musings and raptures of Robert as to carry conviviality to excess. As a critic and editor, he displayed some feeling, but no knowledge : his merits as a farmer stand on a surer foundation, though some men of the west aver that he was too much of an arm-chair agriculturist. The fame of his brother, as well as his own merits, helped him onwards : he died lately, much and widely respected.—ED.]

## No. LXVI.

TO Miss MARGARET CHALMERS,

(NOW MRS. HAY, OF EDINBURGH.)

*Sept. 26, 1787.*

I SEND Charlotte the first number of the songs ; I would not wait for the second number ; I hate delays in little marks of friendship, as I hate dissimulation in the language of the heart. I am determined to pay Charlotte a poetic compliment, if I could hit on some glorious old Scotch air, in number second.\* You will see a small attempt on a shred of paper in the book ; but though Dr. Blacklock commended it very highly, I am not just satisfied with it myself. I intend to make it a description of some kind : the whining cant of love, except in real passion, and by a masterly hand, is to me as insufferable as the preaching cant of old Father Smeaton, whig-minister at Kilmaurs. Darts, flames, Cupids, loves, graces, and all that farrago, are just a Mauchline \* \* \* \* a senseless rabble.

I got an excellent poetic epistle yesternight from

---

\* Of the Scots Musical Museum.

the old, venerable author of "Tullochgorum," "John of Badenyon," &c. I suppose you know he is a clergyman. It is by far the finest poetic compliment I ever got. I will send you a copy of it.

I go on Thursday or Friday to Dumfries, to wait on Mr. Miller about his farms.—Do tell that to Lady Mackenzie, that she may give me credit for a little wisdom. "I Wisdom dwell with Prudence." What a blessed fire-side! How happy should I be to pass a winter evening under their venerable roof! and smoke a pipe of tobacco, or drink water-gruel with them! What solemn, lengthened, laughter-quashing gravity of phiz! What sage remarks on the good-for-nothing sons and daughters of indiscretion and folly! And what frugal lessons, as we straitened the fire-side circle, on the uses of the poker and tongs!

Miss N. is very well, and begs to be remembered in the old way to you. I used all my eloquence, all the persuasive flourishes of the hand, and heart-melting modulation of periods in my power, to urge her out to Herveiston, but all in vain. My rhetoric seems quite to have lost its effect on the lovely half of mankind. I have seen the day—but that is a "tale of other years."—In my conscience I believe that my heart has been so oft on fire that it is absolutely vitrified. I look on the sex with something like the admiration with which I regard the starry sky in a frosty December night. I admire the beauty of the Creator's workmanship; I am charmed

with the wild but graceful eccentricity of their motions, and—wish them good night. I mean this with respect to a certain passion *dont j'ai eu l'honneur d'être un miserable esclave*: as for friendship, you and Charlotte have given me pleasure, permanent pleasure, “which the world cannot give, nor take away” I hope; and which will outlast the heavens and the earth.

R. B.

---

[To Margaret Chalmers the Poet addressed twelve or fourteen letters, most of them in his happiest manner. They contained it seems so many allusions to the beauty and so many compliments to the acquirements of Charlotte Hamilton, as was displeasing to

“The fairest maid on Devon's banks.”

In a moment of prejudice or passion, she threw the originals into the fire; and nothing was saved except such fragments as were found among the Bard's memoranda. They will appear in the order of their dates.—Ed.]

## No. LXVII.

## TO THE SAME.

*Without date.*

I HAVE been at Dumfries, and at one visit more shall be decided about a farm in that country. I am rather hopeless in it; but as my brother is an excellent farmer, and is, besides, an exceedingly prudent, sober man (qualities which are only a younger brother's fortune in our family), I am determined, if my Dumfries business fail me, to return into partnership with him, and at our leisure take another farm in the neighbourhood.

I assure you I look for high compliments from you and Charlotte on this very sage instance of my unfathomable, incomprehensible wisdom. Talking of Charlotte, I must tell her that I have to the best of my power, paid her a poetic compliment, now completed. The air is admirable: true old Highland. It was the tune of a Gaelic song, which an Inverness lady sung me when I was there; and I was so charmed with it that I begged her to write me a set of it from her singing; for it had never been set before. I am fixed that it shall go in Johnson's next number; so Charlotte and you need not spend your precious time in contradicting me. I won't say the poetry is first-rate; though I am convinced it is very well; and, what is not always the case with compliments to ladies, it is not only sincere, but just.

[Here follows the song of "The Banks of the Devon." See Vol. IV., p. 85.]

R. B.

No. LXVIII.

TO JAMES HOY, Esq.

GORDON CASTLE.

SIR : *Edinburgh, 20th October, 1787.*

I will defend my conduct in giving you this trouble, on the best of Christian principles—"Whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, do ye even so unto them."—I shall certainly, among my legacies, leave my latest curse to that unlucky predicament which hurried—tore me away from Castle Gordon. May that obstinate son of Latin prose [Nicol] be curst to Scotch mile periods, and damned to seven league paragraphs; while Declension and Conjugation, Gender, Number, and Time, under the ragged banners of Dissonance and Disarrangement, eternally rank against him in hostile array.

Allow me, Sir, to strengthen the small claim I have to your acquaintance, by the following request. An engraver, James Johnson, in Edinburgh, has, not from mercenary views, but from an honest Scotch enthusiasm, set about collecting all our native songs and setting them to music; particularly those that have never been set before. Clarke, the well known musician, presides over the musical arrangement, and Drs. Beattie and Blacklock, Mr. Tytler of Woodhouselee, and your humble servant to the utmost of his small power, assist in collecting



the old poetry, or sometimes for a fine air make a stanza, when it has no words. The brats, too tedious to mention, claim a parental pang from my bardship. I suppose it will appear in Johnson's second number—the first was published before my acquaintance with him. My request is—"Cauld Kail in Aberdeen," is one intended for this number, and I beg a copy of his Grace of Gordon's words to it, which you were so kind as to repeat to me. You may be sure we won't prefix the author's name, except you like, though I look on it as no small merit to this work that the names of many of the authors of our old Scotch songs, names almost forgotten, will be inserted. I do not well know where to write to you—I rather write at you; but if you will be so obliging, immediately on receipt of this, as to write me a few lines, I shall perhaps pay you in kind, though not in quality. Johnson's terms are:—each number a handsome pocket volume, to consist at least of a hundred Scotch songs, with basses for the harpsichord, &c. The price to subscribers 5s.; to non-subscribers 6s. He will have three numbers I conjecture.

My direction for two or three weeks will be at Mr. William Cruikshank's, St. James's-square, New-town, Edinburgh.

I am,

Sir,

Your's to command,

R. B.

## No. LXIX.

TO REV. JOHN SKINNER.

*Edinburgh, October 25, 1787.*

REVEREND AND VENERABLE SIR :

ACCEPT, in plain dull prose, my most sincere thanks for the best poetical compliment I ever received. I assure you, Sir, as a poet, you have conjured up an airy demon of vanity in my fancy, which the best abilities in your other capacity would be ill able to lay. I regret, and while I live I shall regret, that when I was in the north, I had not the pleasure of paying a younger brother's dutiful respect to the author of the best Scotch song ever Scotland saw—"Tullochgorum's my delight!" The world may think slightly of the craft of song-making, if they please, but, as Job says—"O! that mine adversary had written a book!"—let them try. There is a certain something in the old Scotch songs, a wild happiness of thought and expression, which peculiarly marks them, not only from English songs, but also from the modern efforts of song-wrights, in our native manner and language. The only remains of this enchantment, these spells of the imagination, rests with you. Our true brother, Ross of Lochlee, was likewise "owre cannie"—a "wild warlock"—but now he sings among the "sons of the morning."

I have often wished, and will certainly endeavour, to form a kind of common acquaintance among all the genuine sons of Caledonian song. The world,

busy in low prosaic pursuits, may overlook most of us; but "reverence thyself." The world is not our *peers*, so we challenge the jury. We can lash that world, and find ourselves a very great source of amusement and happiness independent of that world.

There is a work going on in Edinburgh, just now, which claims your best assistance. An engraver in this town has set about collecting and publishing all the Scotch songs, with the music, that can be found. Songs in the English language, if by Scotchmen, are admitted, but the music must all be Scotch. Drs. Beattie and Blacklock are lending a hand, and the first musician in town presides over that department. I have been absolutely crazed about it, collecting old stanzas, and every information remaining respecting their origin, authors, &c. &c. This last is but a very fragment business; but at the end of his second number—the first is already published—a small account will be given of the authors, particularly to preserve those of latter times. Your three songs, "Tullochgorum," "John of Badenyon," and "Ewie wi' the crookit Horn," go in this second number. I was determined, before I got your letter, to write you, begging that you would let me know where the editions of these pieces may be found, as you would wish them to continue in future times; and if you would be so kind to this undertaking as send any songs, of your own or others, that you would think proper to publish, your name will be inserted among the other authors,—"Nill ye, will ye." One half of

Scotland already give your songs to other authors. Paper is done. I beg to hear from you; the sooner the better, as I leave Edinburgh in a fortnight or three weeks.—I am,

With the warmest sincerity, Sir,

Your obliged humble servant,—R. B.

---

[The songs of "Tullochgorum" and "John of Badenyon" have made the name of Skinner dear to all the lovers of Scottish poetry. He was a man cheerful and pious, and performed his duties as episcopal pastor of Longside for nearly sixty-five years. Burns met his son, afterwards Bishop of Aberdeen, during his last tour in the north, and lamented that he did not know where Linshart—his father's residence—lay, as he would have gone twenty miles out of his way to have seen the author of "Tullochgorum." The poetical works of Skinner were collected soon after his death, on the 16th of June, 1807, and published in Edinburgh. He was a wit as well as a priest and poet. His grandson, John, paid less regard to his lessons than he wished; he suddenly desisted from instructing him, and said—"Oh! I forgot the old prophecy—Thomas the Rhymer has settled the matter—I shall trouble myself no farther." The boy turned to his grandfather, and said, "What has he said of me, grandpapa?"—"O! more than I like; ye shall hear—

"The world shall four John Skinners see,  
The first shall teach a school;  
The other two shall parsons be,  
The fourth shall be a fool."

John Skinner the fourth flew to his task, and became a learned man.—ED.]

No. LXX.

TO JAMES HOY, Esq.,

GORDON CASTLE.

*Edinburgh, 6th November, 1787.*

DEAR SIR :

I WOULD have wrote you immediately on receipt of your kind letter, but a mixed impulse of gratitude and esteem whispered to me that I ought to send you something by way of return. When a poet owes anything, particularly when he is indebted for good offices, the payment that usually recurs to him—the only coin indeed in which he is probably conversant—is rhyme. Johnson sends the books by the fly, as directed, and begs me to enclose his most grateful thanks : my return I intended should have been one or two poetic bagatelles which the world have not seen, or, perhaps, for obvious reasons, cannot see. These I shall send you before I leave Edinburgh. They may make you laugh a little, which, on the whole, is no bad way of spending one's precious hours and still more precious breath : at any rate, they will be, though a small, yet a very sincere mark of my respectful esteem for a gentleman whose farther acquaintance I should look upon as a peculiar obligation.

The duke's song, independent totally of his duke-

ship, charms me. There is I know not what of wild happiness of thought and expression peculiarly beautiful in the old Scottish song style, of which his Grace, old venerable Skinner, the author of "Tullochgorum," &c., and the late Ross, at Lochlee, of true Scottish poetic memory, are the only modern instances that I recollect, since Ramsay with his contemporaries, and poor Bob Fergusson went to the world of deathless existence and truly immortal song. The mob of mankind, that many-headed beast, would laugh at so serious a speech about an old song; but, as Job says, "O that mine adversary had written a book!" Those who think that composing a Scotch song is a trifling business—let them try.

I wish my Lord Duke would pay a proper attention to the Christian admonition—"Hide not your candle under a bushel," but "Let your light shine before men." I could name half a dozen dukes that I guess are a devilish deal worse employed; nay, I question if there are half a dozen better: perhaps there are not half that scanty number whom Heaven has favoured with the tuneful, happy, and, I will say, glorious gift.

I am, dear Sir,  
Your obliged humble servant,  
R. B.

---

[James Hoy, librarian to the Duke of Gordon, was in all respects a very remarkable character: in singleness

of heart and simplicity of manners he rivalled Dominie Sampson; nor did a forty years' intercourse with the wealthy and the far-descended work any change in his manners—the originality of the man was neither smoothed nor softened, nor did it lessen in the least his stoical indifference to riches. His love of learning, and the example of simplicity and virtue which he exhibited, gained him respect far and wide: the Duke's library was to him a castle, nor did he love to leave his command, save when on Sunday he rode into Elgin, to attend the Seceder meeting-house, for he was a zealous dissenter from the established kirk. It was the business of Hoy, during the day, to store his mind with all such knowledge as the publications of the time supplied; and then over a bottle of claret, after dinner, impart to his Grace of Gordon all that he reckoned valuable or important. He studied astronomy, entomology, and botany, and made valuable observations on each: if he despised wealth, he was equally indifferent about fame; his self-denial regarding all things that worldly men valued was wonderful. Burns was delighted with his blunt straightforward manner; and the librarian strove, it is said, to repay it by giving the postboy a crown to contrive, no matter how, to stop the Bard's departure from Fochabers. The fierce impetuosity of Nicol prevented this.

To Robert Carruthers, the able editor of the *Inverness Courier*, I am indebted for this clever account of Hoy; but I owe my friend and fellow-townsmen more than this; he gave me much valuable information respecting the ways of Burns in Dumfries—supplied me with several interesting anecdotes, and communicated much useful matter for the notes.—ED.]

No. LXXI.

TO MR. ROBERT AINSLIE,

EDINBURGH.

*Edinburgh, Sunday Morning,**Nov. 23, 1787.*

I BEG, my dear Sir, you would not make any appointment to take us to Mr. Ainslie's to-night. On looking over my engagements, constitution, present state of my health, some little vexatious soul concerns, &c., I find I can't sup abroad to-night. I shall be in to-day till one o'clock if you have a leisure hour.

You will think it romantic when I tell you, that I find the idea of your friendship almost necessary to my existence.—You assume a proper length of face in my bitter hours of blue-devilism, and you laugh fully up to my highest wishes at my good things.—I don't know upon the whole, if you are one of the first fellows in God's world, but you are so to me. I tell you this just now in the conviction that some inequalities in my temper and manner may perhaps sometimes make you suspect that I am not so warmly as I ought to be your friend.

R. B.



[The Poet unbosomed himself with much freedom to Robert Ainslie.—“ I have not a friend on earth,” says the Bard, “ besides yourself to whom I can talk nonsense without forfeiting some degree of his esteem. Now to one like me who never weighs what he says, such a friend is a treasure. I have never been a knave, but I have been a fool all my life, and, in spite of all my endeavours, I see now plainly that I shall never be wise. It rejoices my heart to have met with such a fellow as you, who, though you are not such a hopeless fool as I, yet I trust you will never be so far left to yourself as to grow so very wise that you will in the least disrespect an honest fellow, because he is a fool. In short I have set you down as the staff of my old age, when the whole host of my friends will, after a decent show of pity, have forgot me.

“ ‘ Though in the morn comes sturt and strife,  
Yet joy may come ere noon;  
And I hope to live a merry, merry life,  
When a' their days are done.’ ”—ED.]

## No. LXXII.

## TO THE EARL OF GLENCAIRN.

*Edinburgh, 1787.*

MY LORD :

I KNOW your lordship will disapprove of my ideas in a request I am going to make to you ; but I have weighed, long and seriously weighed, my situation, my hopes and turn of mind, and am fully fixed to my scheme if I can possibly effectuate it. I wish to get into the Excise : I am told that your lordship's interest will easily procure me the grant from the commissioners ; and your lordship's patronage and goodness, which have already rescued me from obscurity, wretchedness, and exile, embolden me to ask that interest. You have likewise put it in my power to save the little tie of home that sheltered an aged mother, two brothers, and three sisters from destruction. There, my lord, you have bound me over to the highest gratitude.

My brother's farm is but a wretched lease, but I think he will probably weather out the remaining seven years of it ; and after the assistance which I have given and will give him, to keep the family together, I think, by my guess, I shall have rather better than two hundred pounds, and instead of

seeking, what is almost impossible at present to find, a farm that I can certainly live by, with so small a stock, I shall lodge this sum in a banking-house, a sacred deposit, excepting only the calls of uncommon distress or necessitous old age.

These, my lord, are my views: I have resolved from the maturest deliberation; and now I am fixed, I shall leave no stone unturned to carry my resolve into execution. Your lordship's patronage is the strength of my hopes; nor have I yet applied to any body else. Indeed my heart sinks within me at the idea of applying to any other of the great who have honoured me with their countenance. I am ill-qualified to dog the heels of greatness with the impertinence of solicitation, and tremble nearly as much at the thought of the cold promise as the cold denial; but to your lordship I have not only the honour, the comfort, but the pleasure of being

Your lordship's much obliged

And deeply indebted humble servant,

R. B.

---

[For some notice of this nobleman, see note, Vol. III, page 207.—Ed.]

No. LXXIII.

TO JAMES DALRYMPLE, Esq.,

ORANGEFIELD.

*Edinburgh, 1787.*

DEAR SIR :

I SUPPOSE the devil is so elated with his success with you, that he is determined by a *coup de main* to complete his purposes on you all at once, in making you a poet. I broke open the letter you sent me ; hummed over the rhymes ; and, as I saw they were extempore, said to myself, they were very well ; but when I saw at the bottom a name that I shall ever value with grateful respect, “ I gapit wide, but naething spak.” I was nearly as much struck as the friends of Job, of affliction-bearing memory, when they sat down with him seven days and seven nights, and spake not a word.

I am naturally of a superstitious cast, and as soon as my wonder-scared imagination regained its consciousness, and resumed its functions, I cast about what this mania of yours might portend. My foreboding ideas had the wide stretch of possibility ; and several events, great in their magnitude, and important in their consequences, occurred to my

fancy. The downfall of the conclave, or the crushing of the Cork rumps; a ducal coronet to Lord George Gordon, and the protestant interest; or St. Peter's keys, to \* \* \* \* \*.

You want to know how I come on. I am just in *statu quo*, or, not to insult a gentleman with my Latin, in "auld use and wont." The noble Earl of Glencairn took me by the hand to-day, and interested himself in my concerns, with a goodness like that benevolent being, whose image he so richly bears. He is a stronger proof of the immortality of the soul, than any that philosophy ever produced. A mind like his can never die. Let the worshipful squire H. L., or the reverend Mass J. M. go into their primitive nothing. Atbest, they are but ill-digested lumps of chaos, only one of them strongly tinged with bituminous particles and sulphureous effluvia. But my noble patron, eternal as the heroic swell of magnanimity, and the generous throb of benevolence, shall look on with princely eye at "the war of elements, the wreck of matter, and the crush of worlds." R. B.

---

[James Dalrymple, Esq. of Orangefield, interested himself in the fortunes of Burns: he was a gentleman by birth, and, as this letter intimates, something of a poet. Who the worshipful squire H. L. was, we have not been told: Mass J. M. was probably Mr. Moodie minister of Riccarton.—ED.]

## No. LXXIV.

## TO MISS M——N.

*Saturday Noon, No. 2, St. James's Square,  
New Town, Edinburgh.*

HERE have I sat, my dear Madam, in the stony altitude of perplexed study for fifteen vexatious minutes, my head askew, bending over the intended card; my fixed eye insensible to the very light of day poured around; my pendulous goose-feather, loaded with ink, hanging over the future letter, all for the important purpose of writing a complimentary card to accompany your trinket.

Compliment is such a miserable Greenland expression, lies at such a chilly polar distance from the torrid zone of my constitution, that I cannot for the very soul of me, use it to any person for whom I have the twentieth part of the esteem every one must have for you who knows you.

As I leave town in three or four days, I can give myself the pleasure of calling on you only for a minute. Tuesday evening, some time about seven or after, I shall wait on you for your farewell commands.

The hinge of your box I put into the hands of the proper connoisseur. The broken glass, likewise, went under review ; but deliberative wisdom thought it would too much endanger the whole fabric.

I am, dear Madam,

With all sincerity of enthusiasm,

Your very obedient servant,

R. B.

---

[Concerning the name of this lady inquiries have been made in vain. The communication appeared, for the first time, in "Burns' Letters to Clarinda," a little work which was speedily suppressed. The import of those celebrated letters has been much misrepresented; they are sentimental flirtations chiefly—a sort of Corydon-and-Phyllis affair, with here and there passages over-warm, and expressions too graphic, such as all had to endure who were honoured with the correspondence of Burns.—ED.]

No. LXXV.

## TO MISS CHALMERS.

*Edinburgh, Nov. 21, 1787.*

I HAVE one vexatious fault to the kindly-welcome, well-filled sheet which I owe to your and Charlotte's goodness—it contains too much sense, sentiment, and good-spelling. It is impossible that even you two, whom I declare to my God I will give credit for any degree of excellence the sex are capable of attaining, it is impossible you can go on to correspond at that rate; so, like those who, Shenstone says, retire because they have made a good speech, I shall, after a few letters, hear no more of you. I insist that you shall write whatever comes first: what you see, what you read, what you hear, what you admire, what you dislike, trifles, bagatelles, nonsense; or to fill up a corner, e'en put down a laugh at full length. Now none of your polite hints about flattery: I leave that to your lovers, if you have or shall have any; though, thank heaven, I have found at last two girls who can be luxuriantly happy in their own minds and with one another, without that commonly necessary appendage to female bliss—A LOVER.



Charlotte and you are just two favourite resting-places for my soul in her wanderings through the weary, thorny wilderness of this world. God knows I am ill-fitted for the struggle: I glory in being a Poet, and I want to be thought a wise man—I would fondly be generous, and I wish to be rich. After all, I am afraid I am a lost subject. “Some folk hae a hantle o’ fauts, an’ I’m. but a ne’er-do-weel.”

*Afternoon*—To close the melancholy reflections at the end of last sheet, I shall just add a piece of devotion commonly known in Carrick by the title of the “Wabster’s grace:”—

“Some say we’re thieves, and e’en sae are we,  
Some say we lie, and e’en sae do we!  
Gude forgie us, and I hope sae will he!  
—Up and to your looms, lads.”

R. B.

No. LXXVI.

TO THE SAME.

*Edinburgh, Dec. 12, 1787.*

I AM here under the care of a surgeon, with a bruised limb extended on a cushion ; and the tints of my mind vying with the livid horror preceding a midnight thunder-storm. A drunken coachman was the cause of the first, and incomparably the lightest evil ; misfortune, bodily constitution, hell, and myself have formed a "quadruple alliance" to guarantee the other. I got my fall on Saturday, and am getting slowly better.

I have taken tooth and nail to the Bible, and am got through the five books of Moses, and half way in Joshua. It is really a glorious book. I sent for my book-binder to-day, and ordered him to get me an octavo Bible in sheets, the best paper and print in town ; and bind it with all the elegance of his craft.

I would give my best song to my worst enemy, I mean the merit of making it, to have you and Charlotte by me. You are angelic creatures, and would pour oil and wine into my wounded spirit.

I enclose you a proof copy of the "Banks of the Devon," which present with my best wishes to Charlotte. The "Ochel-hills" you shall probably have next week for yourself. None of your fine speeches !

R. B.

## No. LXXVII.

## TO THE SAME.

*Edinburgh, Dec. 19, 1787.*

I BEGIN this letter in answer to your's of the 17th current, which is not yet cold since I read it. The atmosphere of my soul is vastly clearer than when I wrote you last. For the first time, yesterday I crossed the room on crutches. It would do your heart good to see my bardship, not on my poetic, but on my oaken stilts ; throwing my best leg with an air ! and with as much hilarity in my gait and countenance, as a May frog leaping across the newly harrowed ridge, enjoying the fragrance of the refreshed earth, after the long-expected shower !

I can't say I am altogether at my ease when I see any where in my path that meagre, squalid, famine-faced spectre, poverty ; attended as he always is, by iron-fisted oppression, and leering contempt ; but I have sturdily withstood his buffetings many a hard-laboured day already, and still my motto is—**I DARE !** My worst enemy is *moi-même*. I lie so miserably open to the inroads and incursions of a

mischievous, light-armed, well-mounted banditti, under the banners of imagination, whim, caprice, and passion: and the heavy-armed veteran regulars of wisdom, prudence, and forethought move so very, very slow, that I am almost in a state of perpetual warfare, and, alas! frequent defeat. There are just two creatures I would envy, a horse in his wild state traversing the forests of Asia, or an oyster on some of the desert shores of Europe. The one has not a wish without enjoyment, the other has neither wish nor fear.

R. B.

---

[The eloquent hypochondriasm of the concluding passage of this letter called forth the commendations of Francis Jeffrey, lately Lord Advocate of Scotland, and now a Lord of the Court of Session.—Ed.]

## No. LXXVIII.

TO SIR JOHN WHITEFOORD.

*Edinburgh, December, 1787.*

SIR :

MR. MACKENZIE, in Mauchline, my very warm and worthy friend, has informed me how much you are pleased to interest yourself in my fate as a man, and (what to me is incomparably dearer) my fame as a poet. I have, Sir, in one or two instances, been patronized by those of your character in life, when I was introduced to their notice by \* \* \* \* \* friends to them, and honoured acquaintances to me ; but you are the first gentleman in the country whose benevolence and goodness of heart has interested himself for me, unsolicited and unknown. I am not master enough of the etiquette of these matters to know, nor did I stay to inquire, whether formal duty bade, or cold propriety disallowed, my thanking you in this manner, as I am convinced, from the light in which you kindly view me, that you will do me the justice to believe this letter is not the manoeuvre of the needy, sharpening author, fastening on those in

upper life, who honour him with a little notice of him or his works. Indeed, the situation of poets is generally such, to a proverb, as may, in some measure, palliate that prostitution of heart and talents they have at times been guilty of. I do not think prodigality is, by any means, a necessary concomitant of a poetic turn, but I believe a careless, indolent attention to economy, is almost inseparable from it; then there must be in the heart of every bard of Nature's making, a certain modest sensibility, mixed with a kind of pride, that will ever keep him out of the way of those windfalls of fortune which frequently light on hardy impudence and foot-licking servility. It is not easy to imagine a more helpless state than his whose poetic fancy unfits him for the world, and whose character as a scholar gives him some pretensions to the *politesse* of life—yet is as poor as I am.

For my part, I thank Heaven my star has been kinder; learning never elevated my ideas above the peasant's shed, and I have an independent fortune at the plough-tail.

I was surprised to hear that any one who pretended in the least to the manners of the gentleman, should be so foolish, or worse, as to stoop to traduce the morals of such a one as I am, and so inhumanly cruel, too, as to meddle with that late most unfortunate, unhappy part of my story. With a tear of gratitude, I thank you, Sir, for the warmth with which you interposed in behalf of my conduct.

I am, I acknowledge, too frequently the sport of whim, caprice, and passion, but reverence to God; and integrity to my fellow-creatures, I hope I shall ever preserve. I have no return, Sir, to make you for your goodness but one—a return which, I am persuaded, will not be unacceptable—the honest, warm wishes of a grateful heart for your happiness, and every one of that lovely flock, who stand to you in a filial relation. If ever calumny aim the poisoned shaft at them, may friendship be by to ward the blow!

R. B.

---

[Who the person was who sought to lessen the Poet in the estimation of his newly-acquired friends, and inhumanly alluded to his conduct in the unhappy affair which occasioned his poem of "The Lament," we happen not to know, and we will not inquire—such spirits are not rare in the world; but who would wish to save them from oblivion?—a fate too good for them.—ED.]

## No. LXXIX.

## • TO MISS WILLIAMS,

## ON READING THE POEM OF THE SLAVE TRADE.

*Edinburgh, Dec. 1787.*

I KNOW very little of scientific criticism, so all I can pretend to in that intricate art is merely to note, as I read along, what passages strike me as being uncommonly beautiful, and where the expression seems to be perplexed or faulty.

The poem opens finely. There are none of these idle prefatory lines which one may skip over before one comes to the subject. Verses 9th and 10th in particular,

“ Where ocean's unseen bound  
Leaves a drear world of waters round,”

are truly beautiful. The simile of the hurricane is likewise fine; and, indeed, beautiful as the poem is, almost all the similes rise decidedly above it. From verse 31st to verse 50th is a pretty eulogy on Britain. Verse 36th, “ That foul drama deep with wrong,” is nobly expressive. Verse 46th, I am afraid, is rather unworthy of the rest; “ to dare to feel” is an idea that I do not altogether like. The contrast of valour and mercy, from the 46th verse to the 50th, is admirable.



Either my apprehension is dull, or there is something a little confused in the apostrophe to Mr. Pitt. Verse 55th is the antecedent to verses 57th and 58th, but in verse 58th the connection seems ungrammatical :—

“ Powers \*       \*       \*       \*       \*  
      \*       \*       \*       \*       \*  
 With no gradations mark'd their flight,  
 But rose at once to glory's height.”

Ris'n should be the word instead of rose. Try it in prose. Powers,—their flight marked by no gradations, but [the same powers] risen at once to the height of glory. Likewise, verse 53rd, “ For this,” is evidently meant to lead on the sense of the verses 59th, 60th, 61st, and 62nd : but let us try how the thread of connection runs,—

“ For this \*       \*       \*       \*  
      \*       \*       \*       \*  
 The deeds of mercy, that embrace  
 A distant sphere, an alien race,  
 Shall virtue's lips record, and claim  
 The fairest honours of thy name.”

I beg pardon if I misapprehend the matter, but this appears to me the only imperfect passage in the poem. The comparison of the sun-beam is fine.

The compliment to the Duke of Richmond is, I hope, as just as it is certainly elegant. The thought,

“ Virtus \*       \*       \*       \*  
      \*       \*       \*       \*  
 Sends from her unsullied source,  
 The gems of thought their purest force,”

is exceeding beautiful. The idea, from verse 81st to the 85th, that the “ blest decree” is like the beams

of morning ushering in the glorious day of liberty, ought not to pass unnoticed or unapplauded. From verse 85th to verse 108th, is an animated contrast between the unfeeling selfishness of the oppressor on the one hand, and the misery of the captive on the other. Verse 88th might perhaps be amended thus : " Nor ever *quit* her narrow maze." We are said to *pass* a bound, but we *quit* a maze. Verse 100th is exquisitely beautiful :—

"They, whom wasted blessings tire."

Verse 110th is I doubt a clashing of metaphors; " to load a span" is, I am afraid, an unwarrantable expression. In verse 114th, " Cast the universe in shade," is a fine idea. From the 115th verse to the 142nd is a striking description of the wrongs of the poor African. Verse 120th, " The load of unremitted pain," is a remarkable, strong expression. The address to the advocates for abolishing the slave-trade, from verse 143rd to verse 208th is animated with the true life of genius. The picture of oppression,—

" While she links her impious chain,  
And calculates the price of pain ;  
Weighs agony in sordid scales,  
And marks if death or life prevails,"—

is nobly executed.

What a tender idea is in verse 180th ! Indeed, that whole description of home may vie with Thomson's description of home, somewhere in the beginning of his Autumn. I do not remember to have seen

a stronger expression of misery than is contained in these verses :—

“ Condemned, severe extreme, to live  
When all is fled that life can give.”

The comparison of our distant joys to distant objects is equally original and striking.

The character and manners of the dealer in the infernal traffic is a well done though a horrid picture. I am not sure how far introducing the sailor was right; for, though the sailor's common characteristic is generosity, yet, in this case, he is certainly not only an unconcerned witness, but, in some degree, an efficient agent in the business. Verse 224th is a nervous . . . expressive—“ The heart convulsive anguish breaks.” The description of the captive wretch when he arrives in the West Indies, is carried on with equal spirit. The thought that the oppressor's sorrow on seeing the slave pine, is like the butcher's regret when his destined lamb dies a natural death, is exceedingly fine.

I am got so much into the cant of criticism, that I begin to be afraid lest I have nothing except the cant of it; and instead of elucidating my author, am only benighting myself. For this reason, I will not pretend to go through the whole poem. Some few remaining beautiful lines, however, I cannot pass over: Verse 280th is the strongest description of selfishness I ever saw. The comparison in verses 285th and 286th is new and fine; and the fine, “ Your arms to penury you lend,” is excellent.

In verse 317th, "like" should certainly be "as" or "so;" for instance—

' His sway the hardened bosom leads  
To cruelty's remorseless deeds;  
As (or, so) the blue lightning when it springs  
With fury on its livid wings,  
Darts on the goal with rapid force,  
Nor heeds that ruin marks its course."

If you insert the word "like" where I have placed "as," you must alter "darts" to "darting," and "heeds" to "heeding," in order to make it grammar. A tempest is a favourite subject with the poets, but I do not remember anything even in Thomson's *Winter* superior to your verses from the 347th to the 351st. Indeed, the last simile, beginning with "Fancy may dress," &c., and ending with the 350th verse, is, in my opinion, the most beautiful passage in the poem; it would do honour to the greatest names that ever graced our profession.

I will not beg your pardon, Madam, for these strictures, as my conscience tells me, that for once in my life I have acted up to the duties of a Christian, in doing as I would be done by.

R. B.

---

[My friend Thomas Pringle, poet and philanthropist, kindly supplied me with a copy of this letter, and remarked truly that,—“The critique, though not without some traits of the poet's usual sound judgment and discrimination, appears on the whole to be much in the strain of those gallant and flattering responses which

men of genius sometimes find it incumbent to issue when consulted upon the productions of their female admirers." In one of her letters to Burns, the poetess, after expressing her admiration of "The Vision," "The Cotter's Saturday Night," and "The Mouse," says,—  
"My mother's family is Scotch, and the dialect has been familiar to me from my infancy: I am, therefore, qualified to taste the charms of your native poetry, and as I feel the strongest attachment for Scotland, I share the triumph of your country in producing your laurels." The merits of Miss Williams are widely known; nor is it little honour to her muse that her fine song of "Evan Banks" has been imputed to Burns by Cromek and other good judges.—Ed.]

No. LXXX.

TO MR. RICHARD BROWN,

IRVINE.

*Edinburgh, 30th Dec. 1787.*

MY DEAR SIR :

I HAVE met with few things in life which have given me more pleasure than Fortune's kindness to you since those days in which we met in the vale of misery ; as I can honestly say, that I never knew a man who more truly deserved it, or to whom my heart more truly wished it. I have been much indebted since that time to your story and sentiments for steeling my mind against evils, of which I have had a pretty decent share. My will-o'-wisp fate you know : do you recollect a Sunday we spent together in Eglinton woods ? You told me, on my repeating some verses to you, that you wondered I could resist the temptation of sending verses of such merit to a magazine. It was from this remark I derived that idea of my own pieces, which encouraged me to endeavour at the character of a poet. I am happy to hear that you will be two or three months at home. As soon as a bruised limb will permit me, I shall return to Ayrshire, and we shall meet ; " and faith, I hope we'll not sit dumb, nor yet cast out !"

I have much to tell you "of men, their manners, and their ways," perhaps a little of the other sex. Apropos, I beg to be remembered to Mrs. Brown. There I doubt not, my dear friend, but you have found substantial happiness. I expect to find you something of an altered but not a different man; the wild, bold, generous young fellow composed into the steady affectionate husband, and the fond careful parent. For me I am just the same will-o'-wisp being I used to be. About the first and fourth quarters of the moon, I generally set in for the trade wind of wisdom; but about the full and change, I am the luckless victim of mad tornadoes, which blow me into chaos. Almighty love still reigns and revels in my bosom; and I am at this moment ready to hang myself for a young Edinburgh widow, who has wit and wisdom more murderously fatal than the assassinating stiletto of the Sicilian banditti, or the poisoned arrow of the savage African. My highland dirk, that used to hang beside my crutches, I have gravely removed into a neighbouring closet, the key of which I cannot command in case of spring-tide paroxysms. You may guess of her wit by the following verses, which she sent me the other day:—

"Talk not of love, it gives me pain,  
For love has been my foe;  
He bound me with an iron chain,  
And plunged me deep in woe!

"But friendship's pure and lasting joys,  
My heart was formed to prove,—  
There welcome win and wear the prize,  
But never talk of love!

“ Your friendship much can make me blest—  
O why that bliss destroy ?  
Why urge the odious one request,  
You know I must deny ?”

My best compliments to our friend Allan. Adieu!

R. B.

---

[The person to whom this letter is addressed was the hapless son of misfortune alluded to by Burns in his communication to Dr. Moore. The morning of his life was indeed changeable and stormy ; but fortitude, perseverance, and prudence carried him over the troubled waters, and the afternoon of his existence was tranquil and sunny. He corresponded for a time, as will be seen, with the Poet, and even threatened a visit to Ellisland ; but on learning how freely he had been written about in the memoir, he changed his mind, and for many years loved not to allude to the Bard of Kyle. He died lately much respected and regretted in Greenock. To the ingenious editor of the “ Greenock Intelligencer” I am indebted for some of this information, as well as for some sensible observations on the works of the Poet.—  
ED.]



## No. LXXXI.

TO GAVIN HAMILTON.

*Edinburgh, Dec. 1787.*

MY DEAR SIR :

It is indeed with the highest pleasure that I congratulate you on the return of days of ease and nights of pleasure, after the horrid hours of misery in which I saw you suffering existence when last in Ayrshire; I seldom pray for anybody, "I'm baith dead-sweer and wretched ill o't;" but most fervently do I beseech the Power that directs the world, that you may live long and be happy, but live no longer than you are happy. It is needless for me to advise you to have a reverend care of your health. I know you will make it a point never at one time to drink more than a pint of wine (I mean an English pint), and that you will never be witness to more than one bowl of punch at a time, and that cold drams you will never more taste; and, above all things, I am convinced, that after drinking perhaps boiling punch, you will never mount your horse and gallop home in a chill late hour. Above all things, as I understand you are in habits of intimacy with that Boanerges of gospel powers, Father Auld,

be earnest with him that he will wrestle in prayer for you, that you may see the vanity of vanities in trusting to, or even practising the casual moral works of charity, humanity, generosity, and forgiveness of things, which you practised so flagrantly that it was evident you delighted in them, neglecting, or perhaps profanely despising, the wholesome doctrine of faith without works, the only author of salvation. A hymn of thanksgiving would, in my opinion, be highly becoming from you at present, and in my zeal for your well-being, I earnestly press on you to be diligent in chaunting over the two inclosed pieces of sacred poesy. My best compliments to Mrs. Hamilton and Miss Kennedy.

Yours, &c.

R. B.

---

[The memory of Burns is warmly cherished by the descendants of the gentleman to whom this letter is addressed. Dr. Hamilton, of Mauchline, I am told, bought at the sale of the furniture of "Auld Nanse Tinnock" the arm-chair in which the Bard was accustomed to sit when he visited her howff, and presented it to the Mason Lodge, where it is now the seat for the grand master.

"Why should not Robin honoured be?"—Ed.]

No. LXXXII.

TO MISS CHALMERS.

*Edinburgh, Dec. 1787.*

MY DEAR MADAM :

I JUST now have read yours. The poetic compliments I pay cannot be misunderstood. They are neither of them so particular as to point you out to the world at large; and the circle of your acquaintances will allow all I have said. Besides, I have complimented you chiefly, almost solely, on your mental charms. Shall I be plain with you? I will; so look to it. Personal attractions, madam, you have much above par; wit, understanding, and worth, you possess in the first class. This is a cursed flat way of telling you these truths, but let me hear no more of your sheepish timidity. I know the world a little. I know what they will say of my poems; by second sight I suppose; for I am seldom out in my conjectures; and you may believe me, my dear madam, I would not run any risk of hurting you by any ill-judged compliment. I wish to show to the world the odds between a poet's friends and those of simple prosemen. More for your information, both the pieces go in. One of them, "Where braving angry winter's storms," is already set—the tune is Neil Gow's Lamentation

for *Abercarny*; the other is to be set to an old Highland air in Daniel Dow's collection of ancient Scots music; the name is "*Ha a Chaillich air mo Dheith*." My treacherous memory has forgot every circumstance about *Les Incas*, only I think you mentioned them as being in Creech's possession. I shall ask him about it. I am afraid the song of "Somebody" will come too late—as I shall, for certain, leave town in a week for Ayrshire, and from that to Dumfries, but there my hopes are slender. I leave my direction in town, so any thing, wherever I am, will reach me.

I saw your's to ———; it is not too severe, nor did he take it amiss. On the contrary, like a whipt spaniel, he talks of being with you in the Christmas days. Mr. ——— has given him the invitation, and he is determined to accept of it. O selfishness! he owes, in his sober moments, that from his own volatility of inclination, the circumstances in which he is situated, and his knowledge of his father's disposition;—the whole affair is chimerical—yet he *will* gratify an idle *penchant* at the enormous, cruel expense, of perhaps ruining the peace of the very woman for whom he professes the generous passion of love! He is a gentleman in his mind and manners—*tant pis!* He is a volatile school-boy—the heir of a man's fortune who well knows the value of two times two!

Perdition seize them and their fortunes, before  
VOL. VI. q

they should make the amiable, the lovely ——, the derided object of their purse-proud contempt !

I am doubly happy to hear of Mrs. ——'s recovery, because I really thought all was over with her There are days of pleasure yet awaiting her :

“ As I came in by Glenap,  
I met with an aged woman ;  
She had me cheer up my heart,  
For the best o' my days was comin'.”

This day will decide my affairs with Creech.  
Things are, like myself, not what they ought to be ;  
yet better than what they appear to be.

“ Heaven's sovereign saves all beings but himself—  
That hideous sight—a naked human heart.”

Farewell ! remember me to Charlotte.

R. B.

No. LXXXIII.

TO MRS. DUNLOP.

*Edinburgh, January 21, 1788.*

AFTER six weeks' confinement, I am beginning to walk across the room. They have been six horrible weeks; anguish and low spirits made me unfit to read, write, or think.

I have a hundred times wished that one could resign life as an officer resigns a commission: for I would not take in any poor, ignorant wretch, by selling out. Lately I was a sixpenny private; and, God knows, a miserable soldier enough; now I march to the campaign, a starving cadet: a little more conspicuously wretched.

I am ashamed of all this; for though I do want bravery for the warfare of life, I could wish, like some other soldiers, to have as much fortitude or cunning as to dissemble or conceal my cowardice.

As soon as I can bear the journey, which will be, I suppose, about the middle of next week, I leave Edinburgh: and soon after I shall pay my grateful duty at Dunlop-House.

R. B.

## LXXXIV.

## TO THE SAME.

*Edinburgh, February 12, 1788.*

SOME things in your late letters hurt me: not that *you say them*, but that *you mistake me*. Religion, my honoured Madam, has not only been all my life my chief dependance but my dearest enjoyment. I have, indeed, been the luckless victim of wayward follies; but, alas! I have ever been "more fool than knave." A mathematician without religion is a probable character; an irreligious poet is a monster.

R. B.

---

[The freedom with which Burns spoke and commented on religious topics, induced the devout and the serious to look upon him as only something better than an infidel. The error he committed lay in treating such matters with levity: had he inquired calmly, and reasoned without being satirical, he might have done more harm to belief, and had a better name in the world, but he would have been a worse man.—ED.]

No. LXXXV.

TO THE REV. JOHN SKINNER.

*Edinburgh, 14th February, 1788.*

REVEREND AND DEAR SIR :

I HAVE been a cripple now near three months, though I am getting vastly better, and have been very much hurried beside, or else I would have wrote you sooner. I must beg your pardon for the epistle you sent me appearing in the Magazine. I had given a copy or two to some of my intimate friends, but did not know of the printing of it till the publication of the Magazine. However, as it does great honour to us both, you will forgive it.

The second volume of the songs I mentioned to you in my last is published to-day. I send you a copy, which I beg you will accept as a mark of the veneration I have long had, and shall ever have, for your character, and of the claim I make to your continued acquaintance. Your songs appear in the third volume, with your name in the index; as I assure you, Sir, I have heard your "Tullochgorum," particularly among our west-country folks, given to many different names, and most commonly to the immortal author of "The Minstrel," who, indeed,

•



never wrote any thing superior to "Gie's a sang, Montgomery cried." Your brother has promised me your verses to the Marquis of Huntley's reel, which certainly deserve a place in the collection. My kind host, Mr. Cruikshank, of the high school here, and said to be one of the best Latins in this age, begs me to make you his grateful acknowledgments for the entertainment he has got in a Latin publication of yours, that I borrowed for him from your acquaintance and much respected friend in this place, the Reverend Dr. Webster. Mr. Cruikshank maintains that you write the best Latin since Buchanan. I leave Edinburgh to-morrow, but shall return in three weeks. Your song you mentioned in your last, to the tune of "Dumbarton Drums," and the other, which you say was done by a brother by trade of mine, a ploughman, I shall thank you much for a copy of each. I am ever, Reverend Sir, with the most respectful esteem and sincere veneration, yours,

R. B.

---

[The Poet summoned almost all the bards of Caiedonia to aid him in providing words for the Scottish airs which compose Johnson's Musical Museum. Skinner was among the number: he communicated one or two songs, and wrote several letters to his brother poet. In one of the latter he says,—“The difference between our two tracts of education and ways of life is entirely in your favour, and gives you the preference every manner

of way. I know a classical education will not create versifying taste, but it mightily improves and assists it; and though, where both these meet, there may sometimes be ground for approbation, yet where taste appears single, as it were, and neither cramped nor supported by acquisition, I will always sustain the justice of its prior claim to applause. A small portion of taste, this way, I have had almost from childhood, especially in the old Scottish dialect; and it is as old a thing as I remember, my fondness for "Christ's-kirk on the Green," which I had by heart ere I was twelve years of age, and which some years ago I attempted to turn into Latin verse. While I was young I dabbled a good deal in these things: but on getting the black gown I gave it pretty much over, till my daughters grew up, who being all good singers, plagued me for words to some of their favourite tunes, and so extorted these effusions, which have made a public appearance beyond my expectations, and contrary to my intentions, at the same time that I hope there is nothing to be found in them uncharacteristic, or unbecoming the cloth, which I would always wish to see respected."—ED.]

No. LXXXVI.

TO RICHARD BROWN.

*Edinburgh, February 15, 1788.*

MY DEAR FRIEND :

I received yours with the greatest pleasure. I shall arrive at Glasgow on Monday evening ; and beg, if possible, you will meet me on Tuesday. I shall wait you Tuesday all day. I shall be found at Davies, Black Bull inn. I am hurried, as if hunted by fifty devils, else I should go to Greenock ; but if you cannot possibly come, write me, if possible, to Glasgow, on Monday ; or direct to me at Mossgiel by Mauchline ; and name a day and place in Ayrshire, within a fortnight from this date, where I may meet you. I only stay a fortnight in Ayrshire, and return to Edinburgh. I am ever, my dearest friend, yours,

R. B.

---

[The letters to Richard Brown, says Professor Walker, written at a period when the Poet was in the full blaze of reputation, shewed that he was at no time so dazzled with success as to forget the friends who had anticipated the public by discovering his merit.—ED.]

## No. LXXXVII.

TO MRS. ROSE, OF KILRAVOCK.

*Edinburgh, February 17th, 1788.*

MADAM:

You are much indebted to some indispensable business I have had on my hands, otherwise my gratitude threatened such a return for your obliging favour as would have tired your patience. It but poorly expresses my feelings to say, that I am sensible of your kindness: it may be said of hearts such as yours is, and such, I hope, mine is, much more justly than Addison applies it,—

“Some souls by instinct to each other turn.”

There was something in my reception at Kilravock so different from the cold, obsequious, dancing-school bow of politeness, that it almost got into my head that friendship had occupied her ground without the intermediate march of acquaintance. I wish I could transcribe, or rather transfuse into language, the glow of my heart when I read your letter. My ready fancy, with colours more mellow than life itself, painted the beautifully wild scenery of Kilravock—the venerable grandeur of the castle—the spreading woods—the winding river, gladly leaving his unsightly, heathy source, and lingering

with apparent delight as he passes the fairy walk at the bottom of the garden ;—your late distressful anxieties — your present enjoyments — your dear little angel, the pride of your hopes ;—my aged friend, venerable in worth and years, whose loyalty and other virtues will strongly entitle her to the support of the Almighty Spirit here, and his peculiar favour in a happier state of existence. You cannot imagine, Madam, how much such feelings delight me ; they are my dearest proofs of my own immortality. Should I never revisit the north, as probably I never will, nor again see your hospitable mansion, were I, some twenty years hence, to see your little fellow's name making a proper figure in a newspaper paragraph, my heart would bound with pleasure.

I am assisting a friend in a collection of Scottish songs, set to their proper tunes ; every air worth preserving is to be included : among others I have given "Morag," and some few Highland airs which pleased me most, a dress which will be more generally known, though far, far inferior in real merit. As a small mark of my grateful esteem, I beg leave to present you with a copy of the work, as far as it is printed ; the Man of Feeling, that first of men, has promised to transmit it by the first opportunity.

I beg to be remembered most respectfully to my venerable friend, and to your little Highland chieftain. When you see the "two fair spirits of the

hill," at Kildrummie,\* tell them that I have done myself the honour of setting myself down as one of their admirers for at least twenty years to come, consequently they must look upon me as an acquaintance for the same period ; but, as the Apostle Paul says, " this I ask of grace, not of debt."

I have the honour to be, Madam, &c.

R. B.

---

[The Poet was hurried away from Kilravock, the reader will remember, by the impetuous temper of his companion Nicol : of the elegance of the society which he forsook, some idea may be formed from the following letter from the elder Mrs. Rose :—

*" Kilravock Castle, 30th November, 1787.*

" SIR :—I hope you will do me the justice to believe, that it was no defect in gratitude for your punctual performance of your parting promise, that has made me so long in acknowledging it, but merely the difficulty I had in getting the Highland songs you wished to have accurately noted ; they are at last inclosed, but how shall I convey along with them those graces they acquired from the melodious voice of one of the fair spirits of the hill of Kildrummie ! These I must leave to your imagination to supply. It has powers sufficient to transport you to her side, to recall her accents, and to make them still vibrate in the ears of memory. To her I am indebted for getting the inclosed notes. They are clothed

---

\* Miss Sophia Brodie, of L——, and Miss Rose, of Kilravock.

with 'thoughts that breathe, and words that burn.' These, however, being in an unknown tongue to you, you must again have recourse to that same fertile imagination of yours to interpret them, and suppose a lover's description of the beauties of an adored mistress—why did I say unknown? The language of love is an universal one, that seems to have escaped the confusion of Babel, and to be understood by all nations.

"I rejoice to find that you were pleased with so many things, persons, and places in your northern tour, because it leads me to hope you may be induced to revisit them again. That the old castle of Kilravock, and its inhabitants, were amongst these, adds to my satisfaction. I am even vain enough to admit your very flattering application of the line of Addison's; at any rate allow me to believe that 'friendship will maintain the ground she has occupied, in both our hearts,' in spite of absence, and that when we do meet, it will be as acquaintance of a score of years' standing; and on this footing consider me as interested in the future course of your fame, so splendidly commenced. Any communications of the progress of your muse will be received with great gratitude, and the fire of your genius will have power to warm even us, frozen sisters of the north."—ED.]

No. LXXXVIII.

TO RICHARD BROWN.

*Mossiel, 24th February, 1788.*

MY DEAR SIR :

I CANNOT get the proper direction for my friend in Jamaica, but the following will do :—To Mr. Jo. Hutchinson, at Jo. Brownrigg's, Esq., care of Mr. Benjamin Henriquez, merchant, Orange-street, Kingston. I arrived here, at my brother's; only yesterday, after fighting my way through Paisley and Kilmarnock, against those old powerful foes of mine, the devil, the world, and the flesh—so terrible in the fields of dissipation. I have met with few incidents in my life which gave me so much pleasure as meeting you in Glasgow. There is a time of life beyond which we cannot form a tie worth the name of friendship. "O youth! enchanting stage, profusely blest." Life is a fairy scene: almost all that deserves the name of enjoyment or pleasure is only a charming delusion; and in comes repining age in all the gravity of hoary wisdom, and wretchedly chases away the bewitching phantom. When I think of life, I resolve to keep a strict look-out in the course of economy, for the



sake of worldly convenience and independence of mind ; to cultivate intimacy with a few of the companions of youth, that they may be the friends of age ; never to refuse my liquorish humour a handful of the sweetmeats of life, when they come not too dear ; and, for futurity,—

“ The present moment is our ain,  
The neist we never saw ! ”

How like you my philosophy ? Give my best compliments to Mrs. B., and believe me to be,

My dear Sir,

Yours most truly,

R. B.

---

[The Poet was now nearly recovered from the disaster of the “ maimed limb : ” he endured his confinement with the more patience, that it enabled him to carry on he Clarinda correspondence—and write songs for Johnson’s Musical Museum.—ED.]

No. LXXXIX.

TO MR. WILLIAM CRUIKSHANK.

*Mauchline, March 3d, 1788.*

MY DEAR SIR :

APOLOGIES for not writing are frequently like apologies for not singing—the apology better than the song. I have fought my way severely through the savage hospitality of this country, to send every guest drunk to bed if they can.

I executed your commission in Glasgow, and I hope the cocoa came safe. 'Twas the same price and the very same kind as your former parcel, for the gentleman recollected your buying there perfectly well.

I should return my thanks for your hospitality (I leave a blank for the epithet, as I know none can do it justice) to a poor, wayfaring bard, who was spent and almost overpowered fighting with prosaic wickednesses in high places ; but I am afraid lest you should burn the letter whenever you come to the passage, so I pass over it in silence. I am just returned from visiting Mr. Miller's farm. The friend whom I told you I would take with me was highly pleased with the farm ; and as he is, without exception, the most intelligent farmer in

the country, he has staggered me a good deal. I have the two plans of life before me; I shall balance them to the best of my judgment, and fix on the most eligible. I have written Mr. Miller, and shall wait on him when I come to town, which shall be the beginning or middle of next week: I would be in sooner, but my unlucky knee is rather worse, and I fear for some time will scarcely stand the fatigue of my Excise instructions. I only mention these ideas to you; and, indeed, except Mr. Ainslie, whom I intend writing to to-morrow, I will not write at all to Edinburgh till I return to it. I would send my compliments to Mr. Nicol, but he would be hurt if he knew I wrote to anybody and not to him: so I shall only beg my best, kindest, kindest compliments to my worthy hostess and the sweet little rose-bud.

So soon as I am settled in the routine of life, either as an Excise-officer, or as a farmer, I propose myself great pleasure from a regular correspondence with the only man almost I ever saw who joined the most attentive prudence with the warmest generosity.

I am much interested for that best of men, Mr. Wood; I hope he is in better health and spirits than when I saw him last.

I am ever,  
My dearest friend,  
Your obliged, humble servant,

R. B.

No. XC.

TO ROBERT AINSLIE, Esq.

*Mauchline, 3rd March, 1788.*

MY DEAR FRIEND:

I AM just returned from Mr. Miller's farm. My old friend whom I took with me was highly pleased with the bargain, and advised me to accept of it. He is the most intelligent sensible farmer in the county, and his advice has staggered me a good deal. I have the two plans before me: I shall endeavour to balance them to the best of my judgment, and fix on the most eligible. On the whole, if I find Mr. Miller in the same favourable disposition as when I saw him last, I shall in all probability turn farmer.

I have been through sore tribulation and under much buffetting of the wicked one since I came to this country. Jean I found banished, forlorn, destitute and friendless: I have reconciled her to her fate, and I have reconciled her to her mother.

I shall be in Edinburgh middle of next week. My farming ideas I shall keep private till I see. I got a letter from Clarinda yesterday, and she tells me she has got no letter of mine but one. Tell her

that I wrote to her from Glasgow, from Kilmarnock, from Mauchline, and yesterday from Cumnock as I returned from Dumfries. Indeed she is the only person in Edinburgh I have written to till this day. How are your soul and body putting up?—a little like man and wife, I suppose.

R. B.

---

[The "sensible" farmer who accompanied Burns to Dalswinton, and influenced him in taking the farm of Ellisland, was Mr. Tait of Glenconner, to whom the Poet addressed one of the least happy of his epistles. The two plans which he says lay before him were farming and the Excise. The farm of Ellisland was, at the time of the Poet's leaving it, sadly out of heart. The original vigour of the ground had been extracted from it by a succession of occupants who had neither money to purchase manure, nor knowledge in the science of farming. In the hands of the present proprietor it bears tall and weighty crops, and may be compared with the best farms to the parish.—Ed.]

## No. XCI.

## TO RICHARD BROWN.

*Mauchline, 7th March, 1788.*

I HAVE been out of the country, my dear friend, and have not had an opportunity of writing till now, when I am afraid you will be gone out of the country too. I have been looking at farms, and, after all, perhaps I may settle in the character of a farmer. I have got so vicious a bent to idleness, and have ever been so little a man of business, that it will take no ordinary effort to bring my mind properly into the routine: but you will say a "great effort is worthy of you." I say so myself; and butter up my vanity with all the stimulating compliments I can think of. Men of grave, geometrical minds, the sons of "which was to be demonstrated," may cry up reason as much as they please; but I have always found an honest passion, or native instinct, the truest auxiliary in the warfare of this world. Reason almost always comes to me like an unlucky wife to a poor devil of a husband, just in sufficient time to add his reproaches to his other grievances.

I am gratified with your kind inquiries after Jean; as, after all, I may say with Othello —

—————"Excellent wretch!  
Perdition catch my soul, but I do love thee!"

I go for Edinburgh on Monday.

Yours,—R. B.

## No. XCII.

TO MR. MUIR.

*Mossiel, 7th March, 1788.*

DEAR SIR :

I HAVE partly changed my ideas, my dear friend, since I saw you. I took old Glenconner with me to Mr. Miller's farm, and he was so pleased with it, that I have wrote an offer to Mr. Miller, which, if he accepts, I shall sit down a plain farmer, the happiest of lives when a man can live by it. In this case I shall not stay in Edinburgh above a week. I set out on Monday, and would have come by Kilmarnock, but there are several small sums owing me for my first edition about Galston and Newmills, and I shall set off so early as to dispatch my business and reach Glasgow by night. When I return, I shall devote a forenoon or two to make some kind of acknowledgment for all the kindness I owe your friendship. Now that I hope to settle with some credit and comfort at home, there was not any friendship or friendly correspondence that promised me more pleasure than yours; I hope I will not be disappointed. I trust the spring will renew your shattered frame, and make your friends happy. You and I have often agreed that life is no great blessing on the whole. The close of life, indeed, to a reasoning age, is,

“ Dark as was chaos, ere the infant sun  
Was roll'd together, or had try'd his beams  
Athwart the gloom profound.”

But an honest man has nothing to fear. If we lie down in the grave, the whole man a piece of broken machinery, to moulder with the clods of the valley, be it so; at least there is an end of pain, care, woes and wants: if that part of us called mind does survive the apparent destruction of the man—away with old-wife prejudices and tales! Every age and every nation has had a different set of stories; and as the many are always weak of consequence, they have often, perhaps always, been deceived: a man conscious of having acted an honest part among his fellow-creatures—even granting that he may have been the sport at times of passions and instincts—he goes to a great unknown Being, who could have no other end in giving him existence but to make him happy, who gave him those passions and instincts, and well knows their force.

These, my worthy friend, are my ideas; and I know they are not far different from yours. It becomes a man of sense to think for himself, particularly in a case where all men are equally interested, and where, indeed, all men are equally in the dark.

Adieu, my dear Sir; God send us a cheerful meeting!

R. B.



## No. XCIII.

TO MRS. DUNLOP.

*Mossiel, 17th March, 1788.*

MADAM :

THE last paragraph in yours of the 30th February affected me most, so I shall begin my answer where you ended your letter. That I am often a sinner with any little wit I have, I do confess : but I have taxed my recollection to no purpose, to find out when it was employed against you. I hate an ungenerous sarcasm a great deal worse than I do the devil ; at least as Milton describes him ; and though I may be rascally enough to be sometimes guilty of it myself, I cannot endure it in others. You, my honoured friend, who cannot appear in any light but you are sure of being respectable—you can afford to pass by an occasion to display your wit, because you may depend for fame on your sense ; or, if you choose to be silent, you know you can rely on the gratitude of many, and the esteem of all ; but, God help us, who are wits or witlings by profession, if we stand not for fame there, we sink unsupported !

I am highly flattered by the news you tell me of Coila. I may say to the fair painter who does me so much honour, as Dr. Beattie says to Ross the poet of his muse Scots, from which, by the by, I took the idea of Coila ('tis a poem of Beattie's in the Scottish dialect, which perhaps you have never seen):—

“ Ye shak your head, but o' my fegs,  
 Ye've set auld Scots on her legs:  
 Lang had she lien wi' beffs and flegs,  
                   Bumbar'd and dizzie,  
 Her fiddle wanted strings and pegs.  
                   Wae's me, poor hissie.”

R. B.

---

[One of the daughters of Mrs. Dunlop, it is here intimated, was painting a sketch from the Coila of “The Vision.” Several eminent artists have embodied various of the scenes in the poetry of Burns. David Allan succeeded in one or two attempts: Stothard hit off three or four happy groupes: Burnet wrought in the very spirit of “John Anderson, my jo;” and Wilkie added charms to the song of “Duncan Gray.” The impassioned character of his musings is not easily fixed truly in colours.—ED.]

No. XCIV.

TO MISS CHALMERS.

*Edinburgh, March 14, 1788.*

I KNOW, my ever dear friend, that you will be pleased with the news when I tell you, I have at last taken a lease of a farm. Yesternight I completed a bargain with Mr. Miller, of Dalswinton, for the farm of Ellisland, on the banks of the Nith, between five and six miles above Dumfries. I begin at Whit-Sunday to build a house, drive lime, &c.; and heaven be my help! for it will take a strong effort to bring my mind into the routine of business. I have discharged all the army of my former pursuits, fancies, and pleasures; a motley host! and have literally and strictly retained only the ideas of a few friends, which I have incorporated into a life-guard. I trust in Dr. Johnson's observation, "Where much is attempted, something is done." Firmness, both in sufferance and exertion, is a character I would wish to be thought to possess: and have always despised the whining yelp of complaint, and the cowardly, feeble resolve.

Poor Miss K. is ailing a good deal this winter, and begged me to remember her to you the first time I wrote to you. Surely woman, amiable woman, is often made in vain. Too delicately formed for the rougher pursuits of ambition; too noble for the dirt of avarice, and even too gentle for the rage of pleasure; formed indeed for, and highly susceptible of enjoyment and rapture; but that enjoyment, alas! almost wholly at the mercy of the caprice, malevolence, stupidity, or wickedness of an animal at all times comparatively unfeeling, and often brutal.

R. B.

---

[In building his farm-house the Poet had to perform the part of superintendent of the works; to dig the foundations, collect the stones, seek the sand, cart the lime, and see that all was performed according to the specifications: these were the uncouth cares of which he afterwards complained.—Ed.]

No. XCV.

TO RICHARD BROWN.

*Glasgow, 26th March, 1788.*

I AM monstrously to blame, my dear Sir, in not writing to you, and sending you the Directory. I have been getting my tack extended, as I have taken a farm; and I have been racking shop accounts with Mr. Creech, both of which, together with watching, fatigue, and a load of care almost too heavy for my shoulders, have in some degree actually fevered me. I really forgot the Directory yesterday, which vexed me; but I was convulsed with rage a great part of the day. I have to thank you for the ingenious, friendly, and elegant epistle from your friend Mr. Crawford. I shall certainly write to him, but not now. This is merely a card to you, as I am posting to Dumfries-shire, where many perplexing arrangements await me. I am vexed about the Directory; but, my dear Sir, forgive me: these eight days I have been positively crazed. My compliments to Mrs. B. I shall write to you at Grenada.—I am ever, my dearest friend,  
Yours,—R. B.

---

[The excitement to which Burns alludes was occasioned by the dilatory movements of Creech in settling accounts between him and the Poet. The baillie parted with his money as a lover with his mistress—

“With slow, reluctant, amorous delay.”—ED.]

No. XCVI.

TO MR. ROBERT CLEGHORN.

*Mauchline, 31st. March, 1788.*

YESTERDAY, my dear Sir, as I was riding through a track of melancholy, joyless muirs, between Galloway and Ayrshire, it being Sunday, I turned my thoughts to psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs; and your favourite air, "Captain O'Kean," coming at length into my head, I tried these words to it. You will see that the first part of the tune must be repeated.

I am tolerably pleased with these verses, but as I have only a sketch of the tune, I leave it with you to try if they suit the measure of the music.

I am so harassed with care and anxiety, about this farming project of mine, that my muse has degenerated into the veriest prose-wench that ever picked cinders, or followed a tinker. When I am fairly got into the routine of business, I shall trouble you with a longer epistle; perhaps with some queries respecting farming; at present, the world sits such a load on my mind, that it has effaced almost every trace of the poet in me.

My very best compliments and good wishes to Mrs. Cleghorn.

R. B.

[Cleghorn had no little skill in musical composition : he was, besides, something of a farmer, and a pleasant and social man. Respecting the poetical portion of the letter, he said, "The words delight me much—they fit the tune to a hair : I wish you would send me a verse or two more ; and, if you have no objection, I would have it in the jacobite style. Suppose it should be sung after the fatal field of Culloden, by the unfortunate Charles." Regarding the farming queries, Cleghorn also made response :—" Any skill I have in country business you may truly command. Situation, soil, customs of countries, may vary from each other ; but Farmer Attention is a good farmer in every place." The Poet complied with his friend's request, and wrote "The Cavalier's Lament : " he was not more than pleased about the agricultural saw—it was easier for him to write a fine song, than act the part of "Farmer Attention."—ED.]

No. XCVII.

TO MISS CHALMERS.

*Mauchline, 7th April, 1788.*

I AM indebted to you and Miss Nimmo for letting me know Miss Kennedy. Strange! how apt we are to indulge prejudices in our judgments of one another! Even I, who pique myself on my skill in marking characters—because I am too proud of my character as a man, to be dazzled in my judgment for glaring wealth; and too proud of my situation as a poor man to be biassed against squalid poverty—I was unacquainted with Miss K.'s very uncommon worth.

I am going on a good deal progressive in *mon grand but*, the sober science of life. I have lately made some sacrifices, for which, were I *vivâ voce* with you to paint the situation and recount the circumstances, you would applaud me.

R. B.

---

[The sacrifices to which the Poet alludes were honourable to his heart: he determined—in spite of the frowns of some, and the smiles of others—to unite his fortunes with those of Jean Armour.—ED.]



## No. XCVIII.

## TO THE SAME.

*No date.*

Now for that wayward, unfortunate thing, myself. I have broke measures with Creech, and last week I wrote him a frosty, keen letter. He replied in terms of chastisement, and promised me upon his honour that I should have the account on Monday ; but this is Tuesday, and yet I have not heard a word from him. God have mercy on me ! a poor d-mned, incautious, duped, unfortunate fool ! The sport, the miserable victim of rebellious pride, hypochondriac imagination, agonizing sensibility, and bedlam passions !

“ I wish that I were dead, but I’m no like to die ! ” I had lately “ a hairbreadth ’scape in th’ imminent deadly breach ” of love too. Thank my stars I got off heart-whole, “ waur fleyd than hurt. ”—Inter-  
ruption.

I have this moment got a hint : I fear I am something like—undone—but I hope for the best. Come, stubborn pride and unshrinking resolution ; accompany me through this, to me, miserable world ! You must not desert me ! Your friendship I think I can count on, though I should date my letters from a marching regiment. Early in life, and all my life, I reckoned on a recruiting drum as my forlorn hope. Seriously though, life at present presents me with but a melancholy path : but—my limb will soon be sound, and I shall struggle on.

R. B.

No. XCIX.

TO THE SAME.

*Edinburgh, Sunday.*

To-morrow, my dear madam, I leave Edinburgh. I have altered all my plans of future life. A farm that I could live in, I could not find; and, indeed, after the necessary support my brother and the rest of the family required, I could not venture on farming in that style suitable to my feelings. You will condemn me for the next step I have taken. I have entered into the Excise. I stay in the west about three weeks, and then return to Edinburgh for six weeks' instructions; afterwards, for I get employ instantly, I go *où il plait à Dieu,—et mon Roi*. I have chosen this, my dear friend, after mature deliberation. The question is not at what door of fortune's palace shall we enter in; but what doors does she open to us? I was not likely to get any thing to do. I wanted *un bât*, which is a dangerous, an unhappy situation. I got this without any hanging on, or mortifying solicitation; it is immediate bread, and though poor in comparison of the last eighteen months of my existence, 'tis luxury in comparison of all my preceding life: besides, the commissioners are some of them my acquaintances, and all of them my firm friends.

R. B.

No. C.

TO MRS. DUNLOP.

*Mauchline, 28th April, 1788.*

MADAM :

YOUR powers of reprehension must be great indeed, as I assure you they made my heart ache with penitential pangs, even though I was really not guilty. As I commence farmer at Whit-Sunday, you will easily guess I must be pretty busy ; but that is not all. As I got the offer of the Excise business without solicitation, and as it costs me only six months' attendance for instructions, to entitle me to a commission—which commission lies by me, and at any future period, on my simple petition, can be resumed—I thought five-and-thirty pounds a-year was no bad *dernier ressort* for a poor poet, if fortune in her jade tricks should kick him down from the little eminence to which she has lately helped him up.

For this reason, I am at present attending these instructions, to have them completed before Whit-Sunday. Still, Madam, I prepared with the sincerest pleasure to meet you at the Mount, and came to my brother's on Saturday night, to set out on Sunday ; but for some nights preceding I had slept in an

apartment, where the force of the winds and rains was only mitigated by being sifted through numberless apertures in the windows, walls, &c. In consequence I was on Sunday, Monday, and part of Tuesday, unable to stir out of bed, with all the miserable effects of a violent cold.

You see, Madam, the truth of the French maxim, *le vrai n'est pas toujours le vrai-semblable*; your last was so full of expostulation, and was something so like the language of an offended friend, that I began to tremble for a correspondence, which I had with grateful pleasure set down as one of the greatest enjoyments of my future life.

Your books have delighted me: Virgil, Dryden, and Tasso were all equally strangers to me; but of this more at large in my next.

R. B.

---

[The Tasso with which Mrs. Dunlop indulged the Poet was the translation of Hoole: a work, in spite of the commendation of Johnson, as inferior in beauty to the version of Fairfax, as a beggar's pike-staff is to a pear-tree in full blossom.—ED.]

No. CI.

TO MR. JAMES SMITH,

AVON PRINTFIELD, LINLITHGOW.

*Mauchline, April 28, 1788.*

BEWARE of your Strasburgh, my good Sir! Look on this as the opening of a correspondence, like the opening of a twenty-four gun battery!

There is no understanding a man properly, without knowing something of his previous ideas (that is to say, if the man has any ideas; for I know many who, in the animal-muster, pass for men, that are the scanty masters of only one idea on any given subject, and by far the greatest part of your acquaintances and mine can barely boast of ideas, 1·25—1·5—1·75 (or some such fractional matter); so to let you a little into the secrets of my pericranium, there is, you must know, a certain clean-limbed, handsome, bewitching young hussy of your acquaintance, to whom I have lately and privately given a matrimonial title to my corpus.

“ Bode a robe and wear it,  
Bode a pock and bear it,”

says the wise old Scots adage! I hate to presage ill-luck; and as my girl has been doubly kinder to me than even the best of women usually are to their partners of our sex, in similar circumstances, I

reckon on twelve times a brace of children against I celebrate my twelfth wedding-day: these twenty-four will give me twenty-four gossipings, twenty-four christenings (I mean one equal to two), and I hope, by the blessing of the God of my fathers, to make them twenty-four dutiful children to their parents, twenty-four useful members of society, and twenty-four approven servants of their God! \* \* \*

“Light’s heartsome,” quo’ the wife when she was stealing sheep. You see what a lamp I have hung up to lighten your paths, when you are idle enough to explore the combinations and relations of my ideas. ’Tis now as plain as a pike-staff, why a twenty-four gun battery was a metaphor I could readily employ.

Now for business.—I intend to present Mrs. Burns with a printed shawl, an article of which I dare say you have variety: ’tis my first present to her since I have irrevocably called her mine, and I have a kind of whimsical wish to get her the first said present from an old and much valued friend of hers and mine, a trusty Trojan, on whose friendship I count myself possessed of as a life-rent lease.

Look on this letter as a “beginning of sorrows;” I will write you till your eyes ache reading nonsense.

Mrs. Burns (’tis only her private designation) begs her best compliments to you.

R. B.

## No. CII.

## TO PROFESSOR DUGALD STEWART.

*Mauchline, 3d May, 1788.*

SIR :

I ENCLOSE you one or two more of my bagatelles. If the fervent wishes of honest gratitude have any influence with that great, unknown Being who frames the chain of causes and events, prosperity and happiness will attend your visit to the Continent, and return you safe to your native shore.

Wherever I am, allow me, Sir, to claim it as my privilege to acquaint you with my progress in my trade of rhymes ; as I am sure I could say it with truth, that, next to my little fame, and the having it in my power to make life more comfortable to those whom nature has made dear to me, I shall ever regard your countenance, your patronage, your friendly good offices, as the most valued consequence of my late success in life.

R. B.

---

[Of the accomplished Dugald Stewart, little that is new can be related—the kindness of his heart and amenity of his manners were as conspicuous as his talents. The account of Burns, which he rendered to Currie, will always be read with interest—he is speaking of the Poet's appearance in Edinburgh :—

“ His manners were then as they continued ever afterwards, simple, manly and independent ; strongly expressive of conscious genius and worth ; but without any

thing that indicated forwardness, arrogance, or vanity. He took his share in conversation, but not more than belonged to him, and listened with apparent attention and deference on subjects where his want of education deprived him of the means of information. If there had been a little more of gentleness and accommodation in his temper he would, I think, have been still more interesting; but he had been accustomed to give law in the circle of his ordinary acquaintance, and his dread of anything approaching to meanness or servility, rendered his manner somewhat decided and hard. Nothing, perhaps, was more remarkable among his various attainments, than the fluency, and precision, and originality of his language, when he spoke in company; more particularly as he aimed at purity in his turn of expression, and avoided, more successfully than most Scotchmen, the peculiarities of Scottish phraseology.

“He came to Edinburgh early in the winter following, and remained there for several months. By whose advice he took this step, I am unable to say. Perhaps it was suggested only by his own curiosity to see a little more of the world; but, I confess, I dreaded the consequences from the first, and always wished that his pursuits and habits should continue the same as in the former part of life; with the addition of, what I considered as then completely within his reach, a good farm on moderate terms, in a part of the country agreeable to his taste.

“The attentions he received during his stay in town from all ranks and descriptions of persons, were such as would have turned any head but his own. I cannot say that I could perceive any unfavorable effect which they left on his mind. He retained the same simplicity of



manners and appearance which had struck me so forcibly when I first saw him in the country; nor did he seem to feel any additional self-importance from the number and rank of his new acquaintance. His dress was perfectly suited to his station—plain and unpretending, with a sufficient attention to neatness. If I recollect right, he always wore boots; and, when on more than usual ceremony, buck-skin breeches.

“The variety of his engagements, while in Edinburgh, prevented me from seeing him so often as I could have wished. In the course of the spring, he called on me once or twice, at my request, early in the morning, and walked with me to Braid-Hills, in the neighbourhood of the town, when he charmed me still more by his private conversation than he had ever done in company. He was passionately fond of the beauties of nature; and I recollect once he told me, when I was admiring a distant prospect in one of our morning walks, that the sight of so many smoking cottages gave a pleasure to his mind, which none could understand who had not witnessed, like himself, the happiness and the worth which they contained.

“In his political principles he was then a jacobite; which was perhaps owing partly to this, that his father was originally from the estate of Lord Mareschall. Indeed he did not appear to have thought much on such subjects, nor very consistently. He had a very strong sense of religion, and expressed deep regret at the levity with which he had heard it treated occasionally in some convivial meetings which he frequented. I speak of him as he was in the winter of 1786-7; for afterwards we met but seldom, and our conversations turned chiefly on his literary projects, or his private affairs.”—ED.]

No. CIII.

TO MRS. DUNLOP.

*Mauchline, 4th May, 1788.*

MADAM :

DRYDEN'S Virgil has delighted me. I do not know whether the critics will agree with me, but the Georgics are to me by far the best of Virgil. It is indeed a species of writing entirely new to me ; and has filled my head with a thousand fancies of emulation : but, alas ! when I read the Georgics, and then survey my own powers, 'tis like the idea of a Shetland pony, drawn up by the side of a thorough-bred hunter, to start for the plate. I own I am disappointed in the *Æneid*. Faultless correctness may please, and does highly please, the lettered critic : but to that awful character I have not the most distant pretensions. I do not know whether I do not hazard my pretensions to be a critic of any kind, when I say that I think Virgil, in many instances, a servile copier of Homer. If I had the *Odyssey* by me, I could parallel many passages where Virgil has evidently copied, but by no means improved, Homer. Nor can I think there is any thing of this owing to the translators ; for, from every thing I have seen of Dryden, I think him, in

genius and fluency of language, Pope's master. I have not perused Tasso enough to form an opinion: in some future letter, you shall have my ideas of him; though I am conscious my criticisms must be very inaccurate and imperfect, as there I have ever felt and lamented my want of learning most.

R. B.

---

[A national poem was long present to the fancy of Burns: but he seems to have hesitated between the stately versification of the English muse and the homely strains of Coila—death prevented him from deciding. It would not appear that Burns, though he loved "The Task" so much that he carried it in his pocket, had extended his reading to Cowper's Translation of Homer. The graphic beauty and natural force of that fine version would not have been lost on a lover of clear images and nervous manly language.—ED.]

## No. CIV.

TO MR. ROBERT AINSLIE.

*Mauchline, May 26, 1788.*

MY DEAR FRIEND :

I AM two kind letters in your debt, but I have been from home, and horridly busy, buying and preparing for my farming business, over and above the plague of my Excise instructions, which this week will finish.

As I flatter my wishes that I foresee many future years' correspondence between us, 'tis foolish to talk of excusing dull epistles ; a dull letter may be a very kind one. I have the pleasure to tell you that I have been extremely fortunate in all my buyings and bargainings hitherto ; Mrs. Burns not excepted ; which title I now avow to the world. I am truly pleased with this last affair : it has indeed added to my anxieties for futurity, but it has given a stability to my mind and resolutions unknown before ; and the poor girl has the most sacred enthusiasm of attachment to me, and has not a wish but to gratify my every idea of her deportment. I am interrupted.—Farewell! my dear Sir.

R. B.

No. CV.

TO MRS. DUNLOP.

*27th May, 1788.*

MADAM :

I HAVE been torturing my philosophy to no purpose, to account for that kind partiality of yours, which has followed me, in my return to the shade of life, with assiduous benevolence. Often did I regret, in the fleeting hours of my late will-o'-wisp appearance, that "here I had no continuing city;" and, but for the consolation of a few solid guineas, could almost lament the time that a momentary acquaintance with wealth and splendour put me so much out of conceit with the sworn companions of my road through life—insignificance and poverty.

There are few circumstances relating to the unequal distribution of the good things of this life that give me more vexation (I mean in what I see around me) than the importance the opulent bestow on their trifling family affairs, compared with the very same things on the contracted scale of a cottage. Last afternoon I had the honour to spend an hour or two at a good woman's fire-side, where the planks that composed the floor were decorated with a splendid

carpet, and the gay table sparkled with silver and china. 'Tis now about term-day, and there has been a revolution among those creatures, who though in appearance partakers, and equally noble partakers, of the same nature with Madame, are from time to time—their nerves, their sinews, their health, strength, wisdom, experience, genius, time, nay a good part of their very thoughts—sold for months and years, not only to the necessities, the conveniences, but the caprices of the important few. We talked of the insignificant creatures; nay, notwithstanding their general stupidity and rascality, did some of the poor devils the honour to commend them. But light be the turf upon his breast who taught, "Reverence thyself!" We looked down on the unpolished wretches, their impertinent wives and clouterly brats, as the lordly bull does on the little dirty ant-hill, whose puny inhabitants he crushes in the carelessness of his ramble, or tosses in the air in the wantonness of his pride.

R. B.

---

[The hiring-season naturally introduced the conversation to which the Poet indignantly alludes. In Scotland, servants are hired half-yearly from term to term, or, in other words, from Whit-Sunday to Martinmas, and from Martinmas to Whit-Sunday. In England, servants are engaged by the month, and are more at the mercy of the changeable and the capricious.—ED.]

No. CVI.

TO THE SAME,

AT MR. DUNLOP'S, HADDINGTON.

*Ellisland, 13th June, 1788.*

“Where'er I roam, whatever realms I see,  
My heart, untravell'd, fondly turns to thee;  
Still to my friend it turns with ceaseless pain,  
And drags, at each remove, a lengthen'd chain.”  
GOLDSMITH.

THIS is the second day, my honoured friend, that I have been on my farm. A solitary inmate of an old, smoky spence; far from every object I love, or by whom I am beloved; nor any acquaintance older than yesterday, except Jenny Geddes, the old mare I ride on; while uncouth cares and novel plans hourly insult my awkward ignorance and bashful inexperience. There is a foggy atmosphere native to my soul in the hour of care; consequently the dreary objects seem larger than the life. Extreme sensibility, irritated and prejudiced on the gloomy side by a series of misfortunes and disappointments, at that period of my existence when the soul is laying in her cargo of ideas for the

voyage of life is, I believe, the principal cause of this unhappy frame of mind.

“The valiant, in himself, what can he suffer?  
Or what need he regard his *single* woes?” &c.

Your surmise, Madam, is just; I am indeed a husband.

\* \* \* \*

To jealousy or infidelity I am an equal stranger. My preservative from the first is the most thorough consciousness of her sentiments of honour, and her attachment to me: my antidote against the last is my long and deep-rooted affection for her.

In housewife matters, of aptness to learn and activity to execute, she is eminently mistress: and during my absence in Nithsdale, she is regularly and constantly apprentice to my mother and sisters in their dairy and other rural business.

The muses must not be offended when I tell them, the concerns of my wife and family will, in my mind, always take the *pas*; but I assure them their ladyships will ever come next in place.

You are right that a bachelor state would have ensured me more friends; but, from a cause you will easily guess, conscious peace in the enjoyment of my own mind, and unmistrusting confidence in approaching my God, would seldom have been of the number.

I found a once much-loved and still much-loved female, literally and truly cast out to the mercy of the naked elements; but I enabled her to *purchase*



a shelter ;—there is no sporting with a fellow-creature's happiness or misery.

The most placid good-nature and sweetness of disposition ; a warm heart, gratefully devoted with all its powers to love me ; vigorous health and sprightly cheerfulness, set off to the best advantage by a more than commonly handsome figure ; these, I think, in a woman, may make a good wife, though she should never have read a page but the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament, nor have danced in a brighter assembly than a penny pay-wedding.

R. B.

---

[It was one of the pleasing theories of the Poet, in the pursuit of independence, that while he watched the public revenue as a gauger, his wife would superintend the whole system of in-door and out-door economy of a farmer's establishment, and that between them money would come pouring in. To insure this, he began a war against the nature of the soil of Ellisland, by trying to turn it into pasturage : and he caused his wife to be instructed in the business of the dairy, with the hope of making cheese rivalling the far-famed Dunlop ; but

“ The best laid schemes of mice and men  
Gang aft agley.”—ED.]

No. CVII.

TO MR. ROBERT AINSLIE.

*Ellisland, June 14, 1788.*

THIS is now the third day, my dearest Sir, that I have sojourned in these regions ; and during these three days you have occupied more of my thoughts than in three weeks preceding : in Ayrshire I have several variations of friendship's compass, here it points invariably to the pole. My farm gives me a good many uncouth cares and anxieties, but I hate the language of complaint. Job, or some one of his friends, says well—" Why should a living man complain ?"

I have lately been much mortified with contemplating an unlucky imperfection in the very framing and construction of my soul ; namely, a blundering inaccuracy of her olfactory organs in hitting the scent of craft or design in my fellow-creatures. I do not mean any compliment to my ingenuousness, or to hint that the defect is in consequence of the unsuspecting simplicity of conscious truth and honour : I take it to be, in some way or other, an imperfection in the mental sight ; or, metaphor apart, some modification of dullness. In two or three small instances lately, I have been most shamefully out.

I have all along, hitherto, in the warfare of life, been bred to arms among the light-horse—the piquet-guards of fancy; a kind of hussars and Highlanders of the brain; but I am firmly resolved to sell out of these giddy battalions, who have no ideas of a battle but fighting the foe, or of a siege but storming the town. Cost what it will, I am determined to buy in among the grave squadrons of heavy-armed thought, or the artillery corps of plodding contrivance.

What books are you reading, or what is the subject of your thoughts, besides the great studies of your profession? You said something about religion in your last. I don't exactly remember what it was, as the letter is in Ayrshire; but I thought it not only prettily said, but nobly thought. You will make a noble fellow if once you were married. I make no reservation of your being well-married: you have so much sense, and knowledge of human nature, that though you may not realize perhaps the ideas of romance, yet you will never be ill-married.

Were it not for the terrors of my ticklish situation respecting provision for a family of children, I am decidedly of opinion that the step I have taken is vastly for my happiness. As it is, I look to the Excise scheme as a certainty of maintenance; a maintenance!—luxury to what either Mrs. Burns or I were born to.

Adieu.—R. B.

## No. CVIII.

TO ROBERT AINSLIE, Esq.

*Mauchline, 23rd June, 1788.*

THIS letter, my dear Sir, is only a business scrap. Mr. Miers, profile painter in your town, has executed a profile of Dr. Blacklock for me : do me the favour to call for it, and sit to him yourself for me, which put in the same size as the doctor's. The account of both profiles will be fifteen shillings, which I have given to James Connel, our Mauchline carrier, to pay you when you give him the parcel. You must not, my friend, refuse to sit. The time is short ; when I sat to Mr. Miers, I am sure he did not exceed two minutes. I propose hanging Lord Glencairn, the Doctor, and you in trio over my new chimney-piece that is to be.

Adieu.—R. B.

---

[The kindness of Mr. Field, profelist, Strand, has not only indulged me with a look at the original outline of the Poet's face, but has put me in possession of a capital copy. It is the size of life : the contour is fine—nay, noble : the nose is a little blunt at the point : the mouth is full and well-shaped, the forehead high, and the whole air that of freedom and genius. It is one of thirty thousand likenesses taken by the same skilful hand.—ED.]

## CIX.

## TO THE SAME.

*Ellisland, June 30th, 1788.*

MY DEAR SIR :

I JUST NOW received your brief epistle ; and, to take vengeance on your laziness, I have, you see, taken a long sheet of writing-paper, and have begun at the top of the page, intending to scribble on to the very last corner.

I am vexed at that affair of the \* \* \*, but dare not enlarge on the subject until you send me your direction, as I suppose that will be altered on your late master and friend's death. I am concerned for the old fellow's exit, only as I fear it may be to your disadvantage in any respect—for an old man's dying, except he have been a very benevolent character, or in some particular situation of life that the welfare of the poor or the helpless depended on him, I think it an event of the most trifling moment to the world. Man is naturally a kind, benevolent animal, but he is dropped into such a needy situation here in this vexatious world, and has such a whorson, hungry, growling, multiplying pack of necessities, appetites, passions, and desires about him, ready to devour him for want of other food ; that in

fact he must lay aside his cares for others that he may look properly to himself. You have been imposed upon in paying Mr. Miers for the profile of a Mr. H. I did not mention it in my letter to you, nor did I ever give Mr. Miers any such order. I have no objection to lose the money, but I will not have any such profile in my possession.

I desired the carrier to pay you, but as I mentioned only 15s. to him, I will rather enclose you a guinea note. I have it not, indeed, to spare here, as I am only a sojourner in a strange land in this place; but in a day or two I return to Mauchline, and there I have the bank-notes through the house like salt permits.

There is a great degree of folly in talking unnecessarily of one's private affairs. I have just now been interrupted by one of my new neighbours, who has made himself absolutely contemptible in my eyes, by his silly, garrulous pruriency. I know it has been a fault of my own, too; but from this moment I abjure it as I would the service of hell! Your poets, spendthrifts, and other fools of that kidney, pretend, forsooth, to crack their jokes on prudence; but 'tis a squalid vagabond glorying in his rags. Still, imprudence respecting money matters is much more pardonable than imprudence respecting character. I have no objection to prefer prodigality to avarice, in some few instances; but I appeal to your observation, if you have not met, and often met, with the same disingenuousness,

the same hollow-hearted insincerity, and disintegrative depravity of principle, in the hackneyed victims of profusion, as in the unfeeling children of parsimony. I have every possible reverence for the much talked-of world beyond the grave, and I wish that which piety believes, and virtue deserves; may be all matter of fact. But in things belonging to, and terminating in this present scene of existence, man has serious and interesting business on hand. Whether a man shall shake hands with welcome in the distinguished elevation of respect, or shrink from contempt in the abject corner of insignificance; whether he shall wanton under the tropic of plenty, at least enjoy himself in the comfortable latitudes of easy convenience; or starve in the arctic circle of dreary poverty; whether he shall rise in the manly consciousness of a self-approving mind, or sink beneath a galling load of regret and remorse—these are alternatives of the last moment.

You see how I preach. You used occasionally to sermonize too; I wish you would, in charity, favour me with a sheet full in your own way. I admire the close of a letter Lord Bolingbroke writes to Dean Swift:—"Adieu, dear Swift! with all thy faults I love thee entirely: make an effort to love me with all mine!" Humble servant, and all that trumpery, is now such a prostituted business; that honest friendship, in her sincere way, must have recourse to her primitive, simple,—farewell!

R. B.

No. CX.

TO MR. GEORGE LOCKHART,

MERCHANT, GLASGOW.

*Mauchline, 18th July, 1788.*

MY DEAR SIR :

I AM just going for Nithsdale, else I would certainly have transcribed some of my rhyming things for you. The Miss Baillies I have seen in Edinburgh. "Fair and lovely are thy works, Lord God Almighty! Who would not praise thee for these thy gifts in thy goodness to the sons of men!" It needed not your fine taste to admire them. I declare, one day I had the honour of dining at Mr. Baillie's, I was almost in the predicament of the children of Israel, when they could not look on Moses' face for the glory that shone in it when he descended from Mount Sinai.

I did once write a poetic address from the Falls of Bruar to his Grace of Athole, when I was in the Highlands. When you return to Scotland, let me know, and I will send such of my pieces as please myself best. I return to Mauchline in about ten days.

My compliments to Mr. Purden. I am in truth, but at present in haste,

Yours,—R. B.



No. CXI.

TO MR. PETER HILL.

MY DEAR HILL :

I SHALL say nothing to your mad present—you have so long and often been of important service to me, and I suppose you mean to go on conferring obligations until I shall not be able to lift up my face before you. In the mean time, as Sir Roger de Coverley, because it happened to be a cold day in which he made his will, ordered his servants great coats for mourning, so, because I have been this week plagued with an indigestion, I have sent you by the carrier a fine old ewe-milk cheese.

Indigestion is the devil : nay, 'tis the devil and all. It besets a man in every one of his senses. I lose my appetite at the sight of successful knavery, and sicken to loathing at the noise and nonsense of self-important folly. When the hollow-hearted wretch takes me by the hand, the feeling spoils my dinner ; the proud man's wine so offends my palate that it chokes me in the gullet ; and the *pulvilised*, feathered, pert coxcomb is so disgusting in my nostril that my stomach turns.

If ever you have any of these disagreeable sensa-

tions, let me prescribe for you patience and a bit of my cheese. I know that you are no niggard of your good things among your friends, and some of them are in much need of a slice. There, in my eye, is our friend Smellie; a man positively of the first abilities and greatest strength of mind, as well as one of the best hearts and keenest wits that I have ever met with; when you see him, as, alas! he too is smarting at the pinch of distressful circumstances, aggravated by the sneer of contumelious greatness—a bit of my cheese alone will not cure him, but if you add a tankard of brown stout, and superadd a magnum of right Oporto, you will see his sorrows vanish like the morning mist before the summer sun.

Candlish, the earliest friend, except my only brother, that I have on earth, and one of the worthiest fellows that ever any man called by the name of friend, if a luncheon of my cheese would help to rid him of some of his superabundant modesty, you would do well to give it him.

David,\* with his *Courant*, comes, too, across my recollection, and I beg you will help him largely from the said ewe-milk cheese, to enable him to digest those bedaubing paragraphs with which he is eternally larding the lean characters of certain great men in a certain great town. I grant you the periods are very well turned; so, a fresh egg is a very good thing, but when thrown at a man in a

---

\* Printer of the *Edinburgh Evening Courant*.

pillory, it does not at all improve his figure, not to mention the irreparable loss of the egg.

My facetious friend Dunbar I would wish also to be a partaker: not to digest his spleen, for that he laughs off, but to digest his last night's wine at the last field-day of the Crochallan corps.\*

Among our common friends I must not forget one of the dearest of them—Cunningham. The brutality, insolence, and selfishness of a world unworthy of having such a fellow as he is in it, I know sticks in his stomach, and if you can help him to anything that will make him a little easier on that score, it will be very obliging.

As to honest J——— S———e, he is such a contented, happy man, that I know not what can annoy him, except, perhaps, he may not have got the better of a parcel of modest anecdotes which a certain poet gave him one night at supper, the last time the said poet was in town.

Though I have mentioned so many men of law, I shall have nothing to do with them professedly—the faculty are beyond my prescription. As to their clients, that is another thing; God knows they have much to digest!

The clergy I pass by; their profundity of erudition, and their liberality of sentiment; their total want of pride, and their detestation of hypocrisy, are so proverbially notorious as to place them far, far above either my praise or censure.

---

\* A club of choice spirits.

I was going to mention a man of worth, whom I have the honour to call friend, the Laird of Craigdarroch; but I have spoken to the landlord of the King's-Arms-inn here, to have at the next county meeting a large ewe-milk cheese on the table, for the benefit of the Dumfries-shire Whigs, to enable them to digest the Duke of Queensberry's late political conduct.

I have just this moment an opportunity of a private hand to Edinburgh, as perhaps you would not digest double postage.

R. B.

---

[Peter Hill was a bookseller, and the present to which the Poet alludes was some valuable books. Burns felt unwilling to lie under obligations: and hence his return in "a fine old ewe-milk cheese," a savoury morsel that no doubt smacked of the ewe-bughts.—ED.]

## No. CXII.

TO ROBERT GRAHAM, Esq.,

OF FINTRAY.

SIR :

WHEN I had the honour of being introduced to you at Athole-house, I did not think so soon of asking a favour of you. When Lear, in Shakspeare, asked Old Kent, why he wished to be in his service, he answers, "Because you have that in your face which I would fain call master." For some such reason, Sir, do I now solicit your patronage. You know, I dare say, of an application I lately made to your Board to be admitted an officer of Excise. I have, according to form, been examined by a supervisor, and to-day I gave in his certificate, with a request for an order for instructions. In this affair, if I succeed, I am afraid I shall but too much need a patronizing friend. Propriety of conduct as a man, and fidelity and attention as an officer, I dare engage for; but with any thing like business, except manual labour, I am totally unacquainted.

I had intended to have closed my late appearance on the stage of life, in the character of a country

farmer; but after discharging some filial and fraternal claims, I find I could only fight for existence in that miserable manner, which I have lived to see throw a venerable parent into the jaws of a jail; whence death, the poor man's last and often best friend, rescued him.

I know, Sir, that to need your goodness, is to have a claim on it; may I, therefore, beg your patronage to forward me in this affair, till I be appointed to a division; where, by the help of rigid economy, I will try to support that independence so dear to my soul, but which has been too often so distant from my situation.

R. B.

---

[The filial and fraternal claims to which this letter refers were as follows. Two hundred pounds lent to his brother Gilbert, to enable him to fight out the remainder of the lease of Mossiel—and a considerable sum given to his mother for her own contingencies. Burns was ever a dutiful son and a kind brother.—ED.]

## No. CXIII.

## TO WILLIAM CRUIKSHANK.

*Ellisland, August, 1788.*

I HAVE not room, my dear friend, to answer all the particulars of your last kind letter. I shall be in Edinburgh on some business very soon; and as I shall be two days, or perhaps three, in town, we shall discuss matters *visà voce*. My knee, I believe, will never be entirely well; and an unlucky fall this winter has made it still worse. I well remember the circumstance you allude to, respecting Creech's opinion of Mr. Nicol; but, as the first gentleman owes me still about fifty pounds, I dare not meddle in the affair.

It gave me a very heavy heart to read such accounts of the consequence of your quarrel with that puritanic, rotten-hearted, hell-commissioned scoundrel, A——. If, notwithstanding your unprecedented industry in public, and your irreproachable conduct in private life, he still has you so much in his power, what ruin may he not bring on some others I could name?

Many and happy returns of seasons to you, with your dearest and worthiest friend, and the lovely little pledge of your happy union. May the great

Author of life, and of every enjoyment that can render life delightful, make her that comfortable blessing to you both, which you so ardently wish for, and which, allow me to say, you so well deserve! Glance over the foregoing verses, and let me have your blots.

Adieu.

R. B.

---

[The verses inclosed were the lines written in Friars'-Carse Hermitage;—"the first fruits," says the Poet elsewhere, "of my intercourse with the Nithsdale Muse." Some of his best poems were written on the Banks of the Nith; viz. the "Lines on Friars'-Carse Hermitage:" the verses "On Captain Grose's Peregrinations: "The Whistle:" the "Elegy on Captain Matthew Henderson," and "Tam o' Shanter," with many exquisite songs. The walk in which the Poet loved to muse is still shewn and reverenced at Ellisland.—ED.]



## No. CXIV.

TO MRS. DUNLOP.

*Mauchline, August 2, 1788.*

HONOURED MADAM :

YOUR kind letter welcomed me, yesternight, to Ayrshire. I am, indeed, seriously angry with you at the quantum of your luckpenny ; but, vexed and hurt as I was, I could not help laughing very heartily at the noble lord's apology for the missed napkin.

I would write you from Nithsdale, and give you my direction there, but I have scarce an opportunity of calling at a post-office once in a fortnight. I am six miles from Dumfries, am scarcely ever in it myself, and, as yet, have little acquaintance in the neighbourhood. Besides, I am now very busy on my farm, building a dwelling-house ; as at present I am almost an evangelical man in Nithsdale, for I have scarce "where to lay my head."

There are some passages in your last that brought tears in my ears. "The heart knoweth its own sorrows, and a stranger intermeddleth not therewith." The repository of these "sorrows of the heart" is a kind of *sanctum sanctorum* : and 'tis

only a chosen friend, and that, too, at particular, sacred times, who dares enter into them :—

“ Heaven oft tears the bosom-chords  
That nature finest strung.”

You will excuse this quotation for the sake of the author. Instead of entering on this subject farther, I shall transcribe you a few lines I wrote in a hermitage, belonging to a gentleman in my Nithsdale neighbourhood. They are almost the only favours the muses have conferred on me in that country :—

Thou whom chance may hither lead,  
Be thou clad in russet weed,  
Be thou deckt in silken stole,  
'Grave these maxims on thy soul :—

Life is but a day at most,  
Sprung from night in darkness lost ;  
Hope not sunshine ev'ry hour ;  
Fear not clouds will ever lower.  
Happiness is but a name,  
Make content and ease thy aim.  
Ambition is a meteor-gleam ;  
Fame, an idle restless dream ;  
Peace, the tend'rest flow'r of spring ;  
Pleasures, insects on the wing.  
Those that sip the dew alone,  
Make the butterflies thy own ;  
Those that would the bloom devour,  
Crush the locusts, save the flower.

For the future be prepar'd,  
 Guard wherever thou canst guard :  
 But thy utmost duly done,  
 Welcome what thou canst not shun.  
 Follies past give thou to air,  
 Make their consequence thy care :  
 Keep the name of man in mind,  
 And dishonour not thy kind.  
 Reverence with lowly heart  
 Him whose wond'rous work thou art ;  
 Keep his goodness still in view,  
 Thy trust and thy example too.

Stranger, go ! Heaven be thy guide !  
 Quod the Beadsman of Nith-side.\*

Since I am in the way of transcribing, the following were the production of yesterday as I jogged through the wild hills of New Cumnock. I intend inserting them, or something like them, in an epistle I am going to write to the gentleman on whose friendship my Excise hopes depend, Mr. Graham of Fintray, one of the worthiest and most accomplished gentlemen, not only of this country, but, I will dare to say it, of this age. The following are just the first crude thoughts "unhousel'd, unanointed, unanneal'd:"—

\* \* \* \* \*

---

\* See Vol. III., p. 73.

Pity the tuneful muses' helpless train ;  
 Weak, timid landsmen on life's stormy main :  
 The world were blest, did bliss on them depend ;  
 Ah, that " the friendly e'er should want a friend !"  
 The little fate bestows they share as soon ;  
 Unlike sage, proverb'd, wisdom's hard-wrung boon.  
 Let Prudence number o'er each sturdy son,  
 Who life and wisdom at one race begun ;  
 Who feel by reason and who give by rule ;  
 Instinct's a brute and sentiment a fool !  
 Who make poor *will do* wait upon *I should* ;  
 We own they're prudent, but who owns they're good ?

Ye wise ones, hence ! ye hurt the social eye ;  
 God's image rudely etch'd on base alloy !  
 But come \* \* \* \* \*

Here the muse left me. I am astonished at what you tell me of Anthony's writing me. I never received it. Poor fellow! you vex me much by telling me that he is unfortunate. I shall be in Ayrshire ten days from this date. I have just room for an old Roman farewell.

R. B.

No. CXV.

TO THE SAME.

*Mauchline, August 10, 1788.*

MY MUCH HONOURED FRIEND :

Yours of the 24th June is before me. I found it, as well as another valued friend—my wife, waiting to welcome me to Ayrshire: I met both with the sincerest pleasure.

When I write you, Madam, I do not sit down to answer every paragraph of yours, by echoing every sentiment, like the faithful Commons of Great Britain in Parliament assembled, answering a speech from the best of kings! I express myself in the fulness of my heart, and may, perhaps, be guilty of neglecting some of your kind inquiries; but not from your very odd reason, that I do not read your letters. All your epistles for several months have cost me nothing, except a swelling throb of gratitude, or a deep-felt sentiment of veneration.

When Mrs. Burns, Madam, first found herself "as women wish to be who love their lords," as I loved her nearly to distraction, we took steps for a private marriage. Her parents got the hint; and not only forbade me her company and their house, but, on my rumoured West Indian voyage, got a warrant to put me in jail, till I should find security in my about-to-be paternal relation. You know my lucky reverse of fortune. On my *éclatant* return to Mauchline, I was made very welcome to visit my girl. The usual consequences began to betray her; and, as I was at that time laid up a cripple in Edinburgh, she was turned, literally turned out of doors, and I wrote to a friend to shelter her till my return, when our marriage was declared. Her happiness or misery were in my hands, and who could trifle with such a deposit?

I can easily fancy a more agreeable companion for my journey of life; but, upon my honour, I have never seen the individual instance.

Circumstanced as I am, I could never have got a female partner for life, who could have entered into my favourite studies, relished my favourite authors, &c., without probably entailing on me at the same time expensive living, fantastic caprice, perhaps apish affectation, with all the other blessed boarding-school acquirements, which (*pardonnez moi, Madame,*) are sometimes to be found among females of the upper ranks, but almost universally pervade the misses of the would-be gentry.

I like your way in your church-yard lucubrations. Thoughts that are the spontaneous result of accidental situations, either respecting health, place, or company, have often a strength, and always an originality, that would in vain be looked for in fancied circumstances and studied paragraphs. For me, I have often thought of keeping a letter, in progression by me, to send you when the sheet was written out. Now I talk of sheets, I must tell you, my reason for writing to you on paper of this kind is my pruriency of writing to you at large. A page of post is on such a dis-social, narrow-minded scale, that I cannot abide it; and double letters, at least in my miscellaneous reverie manner, are a monstrous tax in a close correspondence.

R. B.

## CXVI.

## TO THE SAME.

*Ellisland, 16th August, 1788.*

I AM in a fine disposition, my honoured friend, to send you an elegiac epistle ; and want only genius to make it quite Shenstonian :—

“ Why droops my heart with fancied woes forlorn ?  
Why sinks my soul beneath each wintry sky ? ”

My increasing cares in this, as yet, strange country—gloomy conjectures in the dark vista of futurity—consciousness of my own inability for the struggle of the world—my broadened mark to misfortune in a wife and children ;—I could indulge these reflections, till my humour should ferment into the most acid chagrin, that would corrode the very thread of life.

To counterwork these baneful feelings, I have sat down to write to you ; as I declare upon my soul I always find that the most sovereign balm for my wounded spirit.

I was yesterday at Mr. Miller's to dinner, for the first time. My reception was quite to my mind : from the lady of the house quite flattering. She sometimes hits on a couplet or two, *impromptu*. She repeated one or two to the admiration of all present. My suffrage as a professional man, was expected : I for once went agonizing over the belly of my conscience. Pardon me, ye, my adored household gods, independence of spirit, and inte-



grity of soul! In the course of conversation, "Johnson's Musical Museum," a collection of Scottish songs with the music, was talked of. We got a song on the harpsichord, beginning,

"Raving winds around her blowing."\*

The air was much admired: the lady of the house asked me whose were the words. "Mine, Madam—they are indeed my very best verses;" she took not the smallest notice of them! The old Scottish proverb says well, "king's caff is better than ither folks' corn." I was going to make a New Testament quotation about "casting pearls," but that would be too virulent, for the lady is actually a woman of sense and taste.

After all that has been said on the other side of the question, man is by no means a happy creature. I do not speak of the selected few, favoured by partial heaven, whose souls are tuned to gladness amid riches and honours, and prudence and wisdom. I speak of the neglected many, whose nerves, whose sinews, whose days are sold to the minions of fortune.

If I thought you had never seen it, I would transcribe for you a stanza of an old Scottish ballad, called, "The Life and Age of Man;" beginning thus:

"'Twas in the sixteenth hunder year  
Of God and fifty-three,  
Frae Christ was born, that bought us dear,  
As writings testife."

---

\* See Vol. IV., p. 94.

I had an old grand-uncle, with whom my mother lived awhile in her girlish years ; the good old man, for such he was, was long blind ere he died, during which time his highest enjoyment was to sit down and cry, while my mother would sing the simple old song of " The Life and Age of Man."

It is this way of thinking ; it is these melancholy truths, that make religion so precious to the poor, miserable children of men.—If it is a mere phantom, existing only in the heated imagination of enthusiasm,

" What truth on earth so precious as the lie!"

My idle reasonings sometimes make me a little sceptical, but the necessities of my heart always give the cold philosophising the lie. Who looks for the heart weaned from earth ; the soul affianced to her God ; the correspondence fixed with heaven ; the pious supplication and devout thanksgiving, constant as the vicissitudes of even and morn ; who thinks to meet with these in the court, the palace, in the glare of public life ? No : to find them in their precious importance and divine efficacy, we must search among the obscure recesses of disappointment, affliction, poverty, and distress.

I am sure, dear Madam, you are now more than pleased with the length of my letters. I return to Ayrshire middle of next week : and it quickens my pace to think that there will be a letter from you waiting me there. I must be here again very soon for my harvest.

R. B.

No. CXVII.

TO MR. BEUGO,

ENGRAVER, EDINBURGH.

*Ellisland, 9th Sept. 1788.*

MY DEAR SIR :

THERE is not in Edinburgh above the number of the graces whose letters would have given me so much pleasure as yours of the 3d instant, which only reached me yesternight.

I am here on my farm, busy with my harvest ; but for all that most pleasurable part of life called SOCIAL COMMUNICATION, I am here at the very elbow of existence. The only things that are to be found in this country, in any degree of perfection, are stupidity and canting. Prose, they only know in graces, prayers, &c., and the value of these they estimate as they do their plaiding webs—by the ell ! As for the muses, they have as much an idea of a rhinoceros as of a poet. For my old capricious but good-natured hussy of a muse—

“ By banks of Nith I sat and wept  
When Coila I thought on,  
In midst thereof I hung my harp  
The willow trees upon.”

I am generally about half my ti me in Ayrshire with my “ darling Jean,” and then I, at lucid intervals,

throw my horny fist across my be-cobwebbed lyre, much in the same manner as an old wife throws her hand across the spokes of her spinning-wheel.

I will send you the "Fortunate Shepherdess" as soon as I return to Ayrshire, for there I keep it with other precious treasure. I shall send it by a careful hand, as I would not for any thing it should be mislaid or lost. I do not wish to serve you from any benevolence, or other grave Christian virtue; 'tis purely a selfish gratification of my own feelings whenever I think of you.

If your better functions would give you leisure to write me, I should be extremely happy; that is to say, if you neither keep nor look for a regular correspondence. I hate the idea of being obliged to write a letter. I sometimes write a friend twice a week, at other times once a quarter.

I am exceedingly pleased with your fancy in making the author you mention place a map of Iceland instead of his portrait before his works: 'twas a glorious idea.

Could you conveniently do me one thing?—when ever you finish any head I should like to have a proof copy of it. I might tell you a long story about your fine genius; but, as what every body knows cannot have escaped you, I shall not say one syllable about it.

R. B.

## No. CXVIII.

## TO MISS CHALMERS,

EDINBURGH.

*Ellisland, near Dumfries, Sept. 16, 1788.*

WHERE are you? and how are you? and is Lady Mackenzie recovering her health? for I have had but one solitary letter from you. I will not think you have forgot me, Madam; and, for my part—

“When thee, Jerusalem, I forget,  
Skill part from my right hand!”

“My heart is not of that rock, nor my soul careless as that sea.” I do not make my progress among mankind as a bowl does among its fellows—rolling through the crowd without bearing away any mark or impression, except where they hit in hostile collision.

I am here, driven in with my harvest-folks by bad weather; and as you and your sister once did me the honour of interesting yourselves much *à l'égard de moi*, I sit down to beg the continuation of your goodness. I can truly say that, all the exterior of life apart, I never saw two, whose esteem flattered the nobler feelings of my soul—I will not say more, but so much, as Lady Mackenzie and Miss Chalmers. When I think of you—hearts the best, minds the noblest of human kind—unfor-

tunate even in the shades of life—when I think I have met with you, and have lived more of real life with you in eight days than I can do with almost anybody I meet with in eight years—when I think on the improbability of meeting you in this world again—I could sit down and cry like a child! If ever you honoured me with a place in your esteem, I trust I can now plead more desert. I am secure against that crushing grip of iron poverty, which, alas! is less or more fatal to the native worth and purity of, I fear, the noblest souls; and a late important step in my life has kindly taken me out of the way of those ungrateful iniquities, which, however overlooked in fashionable licence, or varnished in fashionable phrase, are indeed but lighter and deeper shades of VILLANY.

Shortly after my last return to Ayrshire, I married “my Jean.” This was not in consequence of the attachment of romance, perhaps; but I had a long and much-loved fellow-creature’s happiness or misery in my determination, and I durst not trifle with so important a deposit. Nor have I any cause to repent it. If I have not got polite tattle, modish manners, and fashionable dress, I am not sickened and disgusted with the multiform curse of boarding-school affectation: and I have got the handsomest figure, the sweetest temper, the soundest constitution, and the kindest heart in the county. Mrs. Burns believes, as firmly as her creed, that I am *le plus bel esprit, et le plus honnête homme* in the

universe; although she scarcely ever in her life, except the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament, and the Psalms of David in metre, spent five minutes together on either prose or verse. I must except also from this last a certain late publication of Scots poems, which she has perused very devoutly; and all the ballads in the country, as she has (O the partial lover! you will cry) the finest "wood note wild" I ever heard. I am the more particular in this lady's character, as I know she will henceforth have the honour of a share in your best wishes. She is still at Mauchline, as I am building my house; for this hovel that I shelter in, while occasionally here, is pervious to every blast that blows, and every shower that falls; and I am only preserved from being chilled to death by being suffocated with smoke. I do not find my farm that pennyworth I was taught to expect, but I believe, in time, it may be a saving bargain. You will be pleased to hear that I have laid aside idle *éclat*, and bind every day after my reapers.

To save me from that horrid situation of at any time going down, in a losing bargain of a farm, to misery, I have taken my Excise instructions, and have my commission in my pocket for any emergency of fortune. If I could set all before your view, whatever disrespect you, in common with the world, have for this business, I know you would approve of my idea.

I will make no apology, dear Madam, for this

egotistic detail ; I know you and your sister will be interested in every circumstance of it. What signify the silly, idle gewgaws of wealth, or the ideal trumpery of greatness ! When fellow-partakers of the same nature fear the same God, have the same benevolence of heart, the same nobleness of soul, the same detestation at every thing dishonest, and the same scorn at every thing unworthy—if they are not in the dependence of absolute beggary, in the name of common sense are they not EQUALS ? And if the bias, the instinctive bias of their souls run the same way, why may they not be FRIENDS ?

When I may have an opportunity of sending you this, Heaven only knows. Shenstone says, “When one is confined idle within doors by bad weather, the best antidote against *ennui* is to read the letters of, or write to, one’s friends ;” in that case then, if the weather continues thus, I may scrawl you half a quire.

I very lately—to wit, since harvest began—wrote a poem, not in imitation, but in the manner, of Pope’s Moral Epistles. It is only a short essay, just to try the strength of my Muse’s pinion in that way. I will send you a copy of it, when once I have heard from you. I have likewise been laying the foundation of some pretty large poetic works : how the superstructure will come on, I leave to that great maker and marrer of projects—TIME. Johnson’s collection of Scots songs is going on in the third volume ; and, of consequence, finds me a consumpt for a great deal of idle metre. One of the most tolerable things I have done in that way is



two stanzas I made to an air, a musical gentleman of my acquaintance composed for the anniversary of his wedding-day, which happens on the seventh of November. Take it as follows :—

“ The day returns—my bosom burns)  
The blissful day we twa did meet,” &c.\*

I shall give over this letter for shame. If I should be seized with a scribbling fit, before this goes away, I shall make it another letter ; and then you may allow your patience a week’s respite between the two. I have not room for more than the old, kind, hearty farewell !

To make some amends, *mes chères Mesdames*, for dragging you on to this second sheet ; and to relieve a little the tiresomeness of my unstudied and uncorrectible prose, I shall transcribe you some of my late poetic bagatelles ; though I have, these eight or ten months, done very little that way. One day, in a hermitage on the banks of Nith, belonging to a gentleman in my neighbourhood, who is so good as give me a key at pleasure, I wrote as follows ; supposing myself the sequestered, venerable inhabitant of the lonely mansion.

LINES WRITTEN IN FRIARS-CARSE HERMITAGE.

Thou whom chance may hither lead,  
Be thou clad in russet weed.†

R. B.

[The domestic sketch of one great master has been completed by the hand of another : in the *Metropolitan*

\* See Vol. IV., p. 126.

† See Vol. III., p. 73.

*Magazine* Sir Egerton Brydges thus relates an interview which he had with Burns on the banks of the Nith :—

“I had always been a great admirer of his genius and of many traits in his character ; and I was aware that he was a person moody and somewhat difficult to deal with. I was resolved to keep in full consideration the irritability of his position in society. About a mile from his residence, on a bench, under a tree, I passed a figure, which from the engraved portraits of him I did not doubt was the Poet ; but I did not venture to address him. On arriving at his humble cottage, Mrs. Burns opened the door ; she was the plain sort of humble woman she has been described ; she ushered me into a neat apartment, and said that she would send for Burns who was gone for a walk. In about half an hour he came, and my conjecture proved right : he was the person I had seen on the bench by the road-side. At first I was not entirely pleased with his countenance. I thought it had a sort of capricious jealousy, as if he was half inclined to treat me as an intruder. I resolved to bear it, and try if I could humour him. I let him choose his turn of conversation, but said a few words about the friend whose letter I had brought to him. It was now about four in the afternoon of an autumn day. While we were talking, Mrs. Burns, as if accustomed to entertain visitors in this way, brought in a bottle of Scotch whiskey, and set the table. I accepted this hospitality. I could not help observing the curious glance with which he watched me at the entrance of this signal of homely entertainment. He was satisfied ; he filled our glasses ; “Here’s a health to auld Caledonia !” The fire sparkled in his eye, and mine sympathetically met his. He shook my hand with warmth, and we were friends at once. Then he drank “Erin for ever !” and

the tear of delight burst from his eye. The fountain of his mind and his heart now opened at once, and flowed with abundant force almost till midnight.

“ He had amazing acuteness of intellect as well as glow of sentiment. I do not deny that he said some absurd things, and many coarse ones, and that his knowledge was very irregular, and sometimes too presumptuous, and that he did not endure contradiction with sufficient patience. His pride, and perhaps his vanity, was even morbid. I carefully avoided topics in which he could not take an active part. Of literary gossip he knew nothing, and therefore I kept aloof from it; in the technical parts of literature his opinions were crude and uninformed: but whenever he spoke of a great writer whom he had read, his taste was generally sound. To a few minor writers he gave more credit than they deserved. His great beauty was his manly strength, and his energy and elevation of thought and feeling. He had always a full mind, and all flowed from a genuine spring. I never conversed with a man who appeared to be more warmly impressed with the beauties of nature; and visions of female beauty and tenderness seemed to transport him. He did not merely appear to be a poet at casual intervals; but at every moment a poetical enthusiasm seemed to beat in his veins, and he lived all his days the inward if not the outward life of a poet. I thought I perceived in Burns’s cheek the symptoms of an energy which had been pushed too far; and he had this feeling himself. Every now and then he spoke of the grave as soon about to close over him. His dark eye had at first a character of sternness; but as he became warmed, though this did not entirely melt away, it was mingled with changes of extreme softness.”—ED.]

No. CXIX.

TO MR. MORISON,

MAUCHLINE.

*Ellisland, September 22, 1788.*

MY DEAR SIR :

NECESSITY obliges me to go into my new house even before it be plastered. I will inhabit the one end until the other is finished. About three weeks more, I think, will at farthest be my time, beyond which I cannot stay in this present house. If ever you wished to deserve the blessing of him that was ready to perish ; if ever you were in a situation that a little kindness would have rescued you from many evils ; if ever you hope to find rest in future states of untried being—get these matters of mine ready. My servant will be out in the beginning of next week for the clock. My compliments to Mrs. Morison.

I am, after all my tribulation,

Dear Sir, yours,—R. B.

---

[Mr. Morison was a Mauchline cabinet-maker, an excellent workman, and a worthy intelligent person. The Poet, with a feeling for which no one but a worldling will blame him, ordered his furniture to be made in his native place ; and Morison made it neat and serviceable. The eight-day clock, which went from Mossgiel to Ellisland, is also of Mauchline manufacture : it was sold at the death of the Poet's widow for five-and-thirty pounds, and is now in London. —ED.]

No. CXX.

TO MRS. DUNLOP,

OF DUNLOP.

*Mauchline, 27th Sept. 1788.*

I HAVE received twins, dear madam, more than once; but scarcely ever with more pleasure than when I received yours of the 12th instant. To make myself understood; I had wrote to Mr. Graham, enclosing my poem addressed to him, and the same post which favoured me with yours brought me an answer from him. It was dated the very day he had received mine; and I am quite at a loss to say whether it was most polite or kind.

Your criticisms, my honoured benefactress, are truly the work of a friend. They are not the blasting depredations of a canker-toothed, caterpillar critic; nor are they the fair statement of cold impartiality, balancing with unfeeling exactitude the *pro* and *con* of an author's merits; they are the judicious observations of animated friendship, selecting the beauties of the piece. I have just arrived from Nithsdale, and will be here a fortnight. I was on horseback this morning by three o'clock; for between my wife and my farm is just forty-six miles.

As I jogged on in the dark, I was taken with a poetic fit, as follows :

“ Mrs. Ferguson of Craigdarroch’s lamentation for the death of her son ; an uncommonly promising youth of eighteen or nineteen years of age.

“ Fate gave the word—the arrow sped,  
And pierced my darling’s heart.”\*

You will not send me your poetic rambles, but, you see, I am no niggard of mine. I am sure your impromptus give me double pleasure ; what falls from your pen can neither be unentertaining in itself, nor indifferent to me.

The one fault you found, is just ; but I cannot please myself in an emendation.

What a life of solicitude is the life of a parent ! You interested me much in your young couple.

I would not take my folio paper for this epistle, and now I repent it. I am so jaded with my dirty long journey that I was afraid to drawl into the essence of dulness with any thing larger than a quarto, and so I must leave out another rhyme of this morning’s manufacture.

I will pay the sapientipotent George most cheerfully, to hear from you ere I leave Ayrshire.

R. B.

---

[“ Burns entertained no great respect for what may be styled technical criticism. He loved the man who judged of poetical compositions from the heart—but looked with

---

\* See Vol. III. p. 82.

an evil eye upon those who decided by the cold decisions of the head. This is evinced by the following anecdote.

“At a private breakfast, in a literary circle at Edinburgh, to which he was invited, the conversation turned on the poetical merit and pathos of Gray’s *Elegy*, a poem of which he was enthusiastically fond. A clergyman present, remarkable for his love of paradox, and for his eccentric notions on every subject, distinguished himself by an injudicious and ill-timed attack on this exquisite poem, which Burns, with a generous warmth for the reputation of Gray, manfully defended. As this gentleman’s remarks were rather general than specific, Burns urged him to bring forward the passages which he thought exceptionable. He made several attempts to quote the poem, but always in a blundering, inaccurate manner. Burns bore all this for a considerable time with his usual good nature and forbearance; till, at length, goaded by the fastidious criticisms and wretched quibblings of his opponent, he roused himself, and with an eye flashing contempt and indignation, and with great vehemence of gesticulation, he thus addressed the cold critic:—‘Sir, I now perceive a man may be an excellent judge of poetry by square and rule, and after all,—be a d—d blockhead!’”

—GROMEK.]

## No. CXXI.

TO MR. PETER HILL.

*Mauchline, 1st October, 1788.*

I HAVE been here in this country about three days, and all that time my chief reading has been the "Address to Lochlomond" you were so obliging as to send to me. Were I impanelled one of the author's jury, to determine his criminality respecting the sin of poesy, my verdict should be "guilty! A poet of nature's making!" It is an excellent method for improvement, and what I believe every poet does, to place some favourite classic author in his own walks of study and composition, before him, as a model. Though your author had not mentioned the name, I could have, at half a glance, guessed his model to be Thomson. Will my brother-poet forgive me, if I venture to hint that his imitation of that immortal bard is in two or three places rather more servile than such a genius as his required:—*e. g.*

"To soothe the maddening passions all to peace."

ADDRESS.

"To soothe the throbbing passions into peace."

THOMSON.

I think the "Address" is in simplicity, harmony, and elegance of versification, fully equal to the "Seasons." Like Thomson, too, he has looked into



nature for himself: you meet with no copied description. One particular criticism I made at first reading; in no one instance has he said too much. He never flags in his progress, but, like a true poet of nature's making, kindles in his course. His beginning is simple and modest, as if distrustful of the strength of his pinion; only, I do not altogether like—

—————" Truth,  
The soul of every song that's nobly great."

Fiction is the soul of many a song that is nobly great. Perhaps I am wrong: this may be but a prose criticism. Is not the phrase, in line 7, page 6, "Great lake," too much vulgarized by every-day language for so sublime a poem?

" Great mass of waters, theme for nobler song,"

is perhaps no emendation. His enumeration of a comparison with other lakes is at once harmonious and poetic. Every reader's ideas must sweep the

" Winding margin of an hundred miles."

The perspective that follows mountains blue—the imprisoned billows beating in vain—the wooded isles—the digression on the yew-tree—" Benlomond's lofty, cloud-envelop'd head," &c. are beautiful. A thunder-storm is a subject which has been often tried, yet our poet in his grand picture has interjected a circumstance, so far as I know, entirely original:—

—————" the gloom  
Deep seam'd with frequent streaks of moving fire."

In his preface to the Storm, " the glens how dark between," is noble highland landscape! The "rain

ploughing the red mould," too, is beautifully fancied. "Ben-lomond's lofty, pathless top," is a good expression; and the surrounding view from it is truly great: the

—————"silver mist,  
Beneath the beaming sun,"

is well described; and here he has contrived to enliven his poem with a little of that passion which bids fair, I think, to usurp the modern muses altogether. I know not how far this episode is a beauty upon the whole, but the swain's wish to carry "some faint idea of the vision bright," to entertain her "partial listening ear," is a pretty thought. But in my opinion the most beautiful passages in the whole poem are the fowls crowding, in wintry frosts, to Lochlomond's "hospitable flood;" their wheeling round, their lighting, mixing, diving, &c.; and the glorious description of the sportsman. This last is equal to any thing in the "Seasons." The idea of "the floating tribes distant seen, far glistening to the moon," provoking his eye as he is obliged to leave them, is a noble ray of poetic genius. "The howling winds," the "hideous roar" of "the white cascades," are all in the same style.

I forget that while I am thus holding forth with the heedless warmth of an enthusiast, I am perhaps tiring you with nonsense. I must, however, mention that the last verse of the sixteenth page is one of the most elegant compliments I have ever seen. I must likewise notice that beautiful paragraph beginning "The gleaming lake," &c. I dare not go into the

particular beauties of the last two paragrephs, but they are admirably fine, and truly Ossianic.

I must beg your pardon for this lengthened scrawl. I had no idea of it when I began—I should like to know who the author is; but, whoever he be, please present him with my grateful thanks for the entertainment he has afforded me.

A friend of mine desired me to commission for him two books, "Letters on the Religion essential to Man," a book you sent me before; and "The World Unmasked, or the Philosopher the greatest Cheat." Send me them by the first opportunity. The Bible you sent me is truly elegant; I only wish it had been in two volumes.

R. B.

---

[The poem, entitled "An Address to Loch-Lomond," is said to be written by a gentleman, now one of the masters of the high-school at Edinburgh, and the same who translated the beautiful story of "The Paria," as published in the *Bee* of Dr. Anderson:—CURRIE.]

No. CXXII.

TO THE EDITOR OF "THE STAR."

*November 8th, 1788.*

SIR :

NOTWITHSTANDING the opprobrious epithets with which some of our philosophers and gloomy sectarians have branded our nature—the principle of universal selfishness, the proneness to all evil, they have given us ; still, the detestation in which inhumanity to the distressed, or insolence to the fallen, are held by all mankind, shews that they are not natives of the human heart. Even the unhappy partner of our kind, who is undone, the bitter consequence of his follies or his crimes, who but sympathizes with the miseries of this ruined profligate brother ? We forget the injuries, and feel for the man.

I went, last Wednesday, to my parish church, most cordially to join in grateful acknowledgment to the AUTHOR OF ALL GOOD, for the consequent blessings of the glorious revolution. To that auspicious event we owe no less than our liberties, civil

and religious ; to it we are likewise indebted for the present Royal Family, the ruling features of whose administration have ever been mildness to the subject, and tenderness of his rights.

Bred and educated in revolution principles, the principles of reason and common sense, it could not be any silly political prejudice which made my heart revolt at the harsh, abusive manner in which the reverend gentleman mentioned the House of Stewart, and which, I am afraid, was too much the language of the day. We may rejoice sufficiently in our deliverance from past evils, without cruelly raking up the ashes of those, whose misfortune it was, perhaps as much as their crime, to be the authors of those evils ; and we may bless God for all his goodness to us as a nation, without, at the same time, cursing a few ruined, powerless exiles, who only harboured ideas, and made attempts, that most of us would have done, had we been in their situation.

“The bloody and tyrannical House of Stewart” may be said with propriety and justice, when compared with the present royal family, and the sentiments of our days ; but is there no allowance to be made for the manners of the times ? Were the royal contemporaries of the Stewarts more attentive to their subjects’ rights ? Might not the epithets of “bloody and tyrannical” be, with at least equal justice, applied to the House of Tudor, of York, or any other of their predecessors ?

The simple state of the case, Sir, seems to be this:—At that period, the science of government, the knowledge of the true relation between king and subject, was, like other sciences and other knowledge, just in its infancy, emerging from dark ages of ignorance and barbarity.

The Stewarts only contended for prerogatives which they knew their predecessors enjoyed, and which they saw their contemporaries enjoying; but these prerogatives were inimical to the happiness of a nation and the rights of subjects.

In this contest between prince and people, the consequence of that light of science which had lately dawned over Europe, the monarch of France, for example, was victorious over the struggling liberties of his people: with us, luckily, the monarch failed, and his unwarrantable pretensions fell a sacrifice to our rights and happiness. Whether it was owing to the wisdom of leading individuals, or to the justling of parties, I cannot pretend to determine; but likewise, happily for us, the kingly power was shifted into another branch of the family, who, as they owed the throne solely to the call of a free people, could claim nothing inconsistent with the covenanted terms which placed them there.

The Stewarts have been condemned and laughed at for the folly and impracticability of their attempts in 1715 and 1745. That they failed, I bless God; but cannot join in the ridicule against them. Who does not know that the abilities or defects of leaders

and commanders are often hidden until put to the touchstone of exigency ; and that there is a caprice of fortune, an omnipotence in particular accidents and conjunctures of circumstances, which exalt us as heroes, or brand us as madmen, just as they are for or against us ?

Man, Mr. Publisher, is a strange, weak, inconsistent being : who would believe, Sir, that in this our Augustan age of liberality and refinement, while we seem so justly sensible and jealous of our rights and liberties, and animated with such indignation against the very memory of those who would have subverted them—that a certain people under our national protection should complain, not against our monarch and a few favourite advisers, but against our WHOLE LEGISLATIVE BODY, for similar oppression, and almost in the very same terms, as our forefathers did of the House of Stewart ! I will not, I cannot, enter into the merits of the cause ; but I dare say the American Congress, in 1776, will be allowed to be as able and as enlightened as the English Convention was in 1688 ; and that their posterity will celebrate the centenary of their deliverance from us, as duly and sincerely as we do ours from the oppressive measures of the wrong-headed House of Stewart.

To conclude, Sir ; let every man who has a tear for the many miseries incident to humanity, feel for a family illustrious as any in Europe, and unfortunate beyond historic precedent ; and let every

Briton (and particularly every Scotsman), who ever looked with reverential pity on the dotage of a parent, cast a veil over the fatal mistakes of the kings of his forefathers.

R. B.

---

[The preacher alluded to was Mr. Kirkpatrick, a man equally stern and worthy. He got a "harmonious call" to a parish with a smaller stipend than Dunscore, and accepted it.

One of the conductors of the "London Star" at that period, and for many years afterwards, was John Mayne, a warm-hearted Dumfriesian, and author of "Logan Braes," and a lyric more touching still, "The Muffled Drum." His poem of "Glasgow" has been several times reprinted, and his "Siller Gun" is about to come out in a fourth edition with notes and embellishments. It is perhaps, one of the best of our local poems, full of character and manners—joyous humour and rustic gaiety.—  
ED.]



No. CXXIII.

TO MRS. DUNLOP,

AT MOREHAM MAINS.

*Mauchline, 13th November, 1788.*

MADAM :

I HAD the very great pleasure of dining at Dunlop yesterday. Men are said to flatter women because they are weak ; if it is so, poets must be weaker still ; for Misses R. and K. and Miss G. M'K. with their flattering attentions, and artful compliments, absolutely turned my head. I own they did not lard me over as many a poet does his patron, but they so intoxicated me with their sly insinuations and delicate inuendos of compliment, that if it had not been for a lucky recollection, how much additional weight and lustre your good opinion and friendship must' give me in that circle, I had certainly looked upon myself as a person of no small consequence. I dare not say one word how much I was charmed with the Major's friendly welcome,

elegant manner, and acute remark, lest I should be thought to balance my orientalisms of applause over-against the finest quey\* in Ayrshire, which he made me a present of to help and adorn my farm-stock. As it was on hallow-day, I am determined annually as that day returns, to decorate her horns with an ode of gratitude to the family of Dunlop.

So soon as I know of your arrival at Dunlop, I will take the first conveniency to dedicate a day, or perhaps two, to you and friendship, under the guarantee of the Major's hospitality. There will soon be three score and ten miles of permanent distance between us; and now that your friendship and friendly correspondence is entwisted with the heart-strings of my enjoyment of life, I must indulge myself in a happy day of the "The feast of reason and the flow of soul."

R. B.

---

\* Heifer.

No. CXXIV.

TO MR. JAMES JOHNSON,

ENGRAVER.

*Mauchline, November 15th, 1788.*

MY DEAR SIR :

I HAVE sent you two more songs. If you have got any tunes, or any thing to correct, please send them by return of the carrier.

I can easily see, my dear friend, that you will very probably have four volumes. Perhaps you may not find your account lucratively in this business; but you are a patriot for the music of your country; and I am certain posterity will look on themselves as highly indebted to your public spirit. Be not in a hurry; let us go on correctly, and your name shall be immortal.

I am preparing a flaming preface for your third volume. I see every day new musical publications advertised; but what are they? Gaudy, hunted butterflies of a day, and then vanish for ever: but your work will outlive the momentary neglects of idle fashion, and defy the teeth of time.

Have you never a fair goddess that leads you a wild-goose chase of amorous devotion? Let me

know a few of her qualities, such as whether she be rather black, or fair ; plump, or thin ; short, or tall, &c. ; and choose your air, and I shall task my muse to celebrate her.

R. B.

---

[James Johnson, proprietor of the "Musical Museum," was a kindly sort of person, and indulged his correspondent, the Bard, with many a flowing bowl during their studies on the mystic art of uniting music and poetry. The engraved copper-plates of the work became, after his death, the property of Mr. Blackwood ; and it is the wonder of many that a publisher so shrewd and enterprising has hitherto refrained from giving a new edition of a work so truly characteristic and national to the world : a copy of "The Scots Musical Museum" is one of the rarest of all rare things in the public market.—ED.]

No. CXXV.

TO DR. BLACKLOCK.

*Mauchline, November 15th, 1788.*

REVEREND AND DEAR SIR :

As I hear nothing of your motions, but that you are, or were, out of town, I do not know where this may find you, or whether it will find you at all. I wrote you a long letter, dated from the land of matrimony, in June; but either it had not found you, or, what I dread more, it found you or Mrs. Blacklock in too precarious a state of health and spirits to take notice of an idle packet.

I have done many little things for Johnson, since I had the pleasure of seeing you; and I have finished one piece, in the way of Pope's "Moral Epistles;" but, from your silence, I have every thing to fear, so I have only sent you two melancholy things, which I tremble lest they should too well suit the tone of your present feelings.

In a fortnight I move, bag and baggage, to Nithsdale; till then, my direction is at this place; after that period, it will be at Ellisland, near Dumfries. It would extremely oblige me were it but half a line, to let me know how you are, and where you are. Can I be indifferent to the fate of a man to whom I owe so much? A man whom I not only esteem, but venerate.

My warmest good wishes and most respectful compliments to Mrs. Blacklock, and Miss Johnston, if she is with you.

I cannot conclude without telling you that I am more and more pleased with the step I took respecting "my Jean." Two things, from my happy experience, I set down as apophthegms in life. A wife's head is immaterial, compared with her heart; and—"Virtue's (for wisdom what poet pretends to it?) ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace." Adieu! R. B.

[Here follow "The mother's lament for the loss of her son," and the song beginning "The lazy mist hangs from the brow of the hill." See Vol. III., p. 82; and Vol. IV., p. 133.]

---

[It was little that Blacklock had in his power to do for a brother poet—but that little he did with a fond alacrity, and with a modest grace.—"There was, perhaps, never one among all mankind," says Heron, in his memoir of Burns, "whom you might more truly have called an angel upon earth than Dr. Blacklock: he was guileless and innocent as a child, yet endowed with manly sagacity and penetration; his heart was a perpetual spring of overflowing benignity; his feelings were all tremblingly alive to the sense of the sublime, the beautiful, the tender, the pious, the virtuous:—poetry was to him the dear solace of perpetual blindness; cheerfulness, even to gaiety, was, notwithstanding that irremediable misfortune, long the predominant colour of his mind. In his latter years, when the gloom might otherwise have thickened around him, hope, faith, devotion the most fervent and sublime, exalted his mind to heaven, and made him maintain his wonted cheerfulness in the expectation of a speedy dissolution."—ED.]

No. CXXVI.

TO MRS. DUNLOP.

*Ellisland, 17th December, 1788.*

MY DEAR HONOURED FRIEND:

YOURS, dated Edinburgh, which I have just read, makes me very unhappy. "Almost blind and wholly deaf," are melancholy news of human nature; but when told of a much-loved and honoured friend, they carry misery in the sound. Goodness on your part, and gratitude on mine, began a tie which has gradually entwisted itself among the dearest chords of my bosom, and I tremble at the omens of your late and present ailing habit and shattered health. You miscalculate matters widely, when you forbid my waiting on you, lest it should hurt my worldly concerns. My small scale of farming is exceedingly more simple and easy than what you have lately seen at Moreham Mains. But, be that as it may, the heart of the man and the fancy of the poet are the two grand considerations for which I live: if miry ridges and dirty dunghills are to engross the best part of the functions of my soul immortal, I had better been a rook or a magpie at once, and then I should not have been plagued with any ideas superior to breaking of clods and picking up grubs; not to mention barn-door cocks or mallards, creatures with which I could almost exchange lives at any time. If you continue so deaf, I am afraid a visit will be no great pleasure to either of

us ; but if I hear you are got so well again as to be able to relish conversation, look you to it, Madam, for I will make my threatenings good. I am to be at the New-year-day fair of Ayr ; and, by all that is sacred in the world, friend, I will come and see you.

Your meeting, which you so well describe, with your old schoolfellow and friend, was truly interesting. Out upon the ways of the world !—They spoil these “social offsprings of the heart.” Two veterans of the “men of the world” would have met with little more heart-workings than two old hacks worn out on the road. Apropos, is not the Scotch phrase, “Auld lang syne,” exceedingly expressive ? There is an old song and tune which has often thrilled through my soul. You know I am an enthusiast in old Scotch songs. I shall give you the verses on the other sheet, as I suppose Mr. Ker will save you the postage.

“Should auld acquaintance be forgot ?” \*

Light be the turf on the breast of the Heaven-inspired poet who composed this glorious fragment ! There is more of the fire of native genius in it than in half a dozen of modern English Bacchanalians ! Now I am on my hobby-horse, I cannot help inserting two other old stanzas, which please me mightily :—

“Go fetch to me a pint o’ wine.” †

R. B.

---

\* See Vol. V., p. 1<sup>3</sup>7.

† See Vol. IV., p. 131.



## No. CXXVII.

## TO MISS DAVIES.

*December, 1788.*

MADAM :

I UNDERSTAND my very worthy neighbour, Mr. Riddel, has informed you that I have made you the subject of some verses. There is something so provoking in the idea of being the burthen of a ballad, that I do not think Job or Moses, though such patterns of patience and meekness, could have resisted the curiosity to know what that ballad was : so my worthy friend has done me a mischief, which I dare say he never intended ; and reduced me to the unfortunate alternative of leaving your curiosity ungratified, or else disgusting you with foolish verses, the unfinished production of a random moment, and never meant to have met your ear. I have heard or read somewhere of a gentleman who had some genius, much eccentricity, and very considerable dexterity with his pencil. In the accidental group of life into which one is thrown, wherever this gentleman met with a character in a more than ordinary degree congenial to his heart, he used to steal a sketch of the face, merely, he said, as a *nota bene*, to point out the agreeable recollection to his memory. What this gentleman's pencil was to him,

my muse is to me ; and the verses I do myself the honour to send you are a *memento* exactly of the same kind that he indulged in.

It may be more owing to the fastidiousness of my caprice than the delicacy of my taste ; but I am so often tired, disgusted, and hurt with the insipidity, affectation, and pride of mankind, that when I meet with a person "after my own heart," I positively feel what an orthodox Protestant would call a species of idolatry, which acts on my fancy like inspiration ; and I can no more desist rhyming on the impulse, than an Eolian harp can refuse its tones to the streaming air. A distich or two would be the consequence, though the object which hit my fancy were gray-bearded age ; but where my theme is youth and beauty, a young lady whose personal charms, wit, and sentiment are equally striking and unaffected—by heavens ! though I had lived three score years a married man, and three score years before I was a married man, my imagination would hallow the very idea : and I am truly sorry that the inclosed stanzas have done such poor justice to such a subject.

R. B.

---

[The Laird of Glenriddel, it appears, had informed

“ The charming, lovely Davies,”

that Burns was making a ballad on her beauty. The Poet took advantage of this, and sent the song inclosed in this truly characteristic letter.—Ed.]

## No. CXXVIII.

TO MR. JOHN TENNANT.

*December 22, 1788.*

I YESTERDAY tried my cask of whiskey for the first time, and I assure you it does you great credit. It will bear five waters, strong; or six, ordinary toddy. The whiskey of this country is a most rascally liquor; and, by consequence, only drank by the most rascally part of the inhabitants. I am persuaded, if you once get a footing here, you might do a great deal of business, in the way of consumption; and should you commence distiller again, this is the native barley country. I am ignorant if, in your present way of dealing, you would think it worth your while to extend your business so far as this country side. I write you this on the account of an accident, which I must take the merit of having partly designed to. A neighbour of mine, a John Currie, miller in Carse-mill—a man who is, in a word, a “very” good man, even for a £500 bargain—he and his wife were in my house the time I broke open the cask. They keep a country public-house and sell a great deal of foreign spirits, but all along thought that whiskey would have degraded

this house. They were perfectly astonished at my whiskey, both for its taste and strength ; and, by their desire, I write you to know if you could supply them with liquor of an equal quality, and what price. Please write me by first post, and direct to me at Ellisland, near Dumfries. If you could take a jaunt this way yourself, I have a spare spoon, knife, and fork, very much at your service. My compliments to Mrs. Tennant, and all the good folks in Glenconnel and Barguharrie.

R. B.

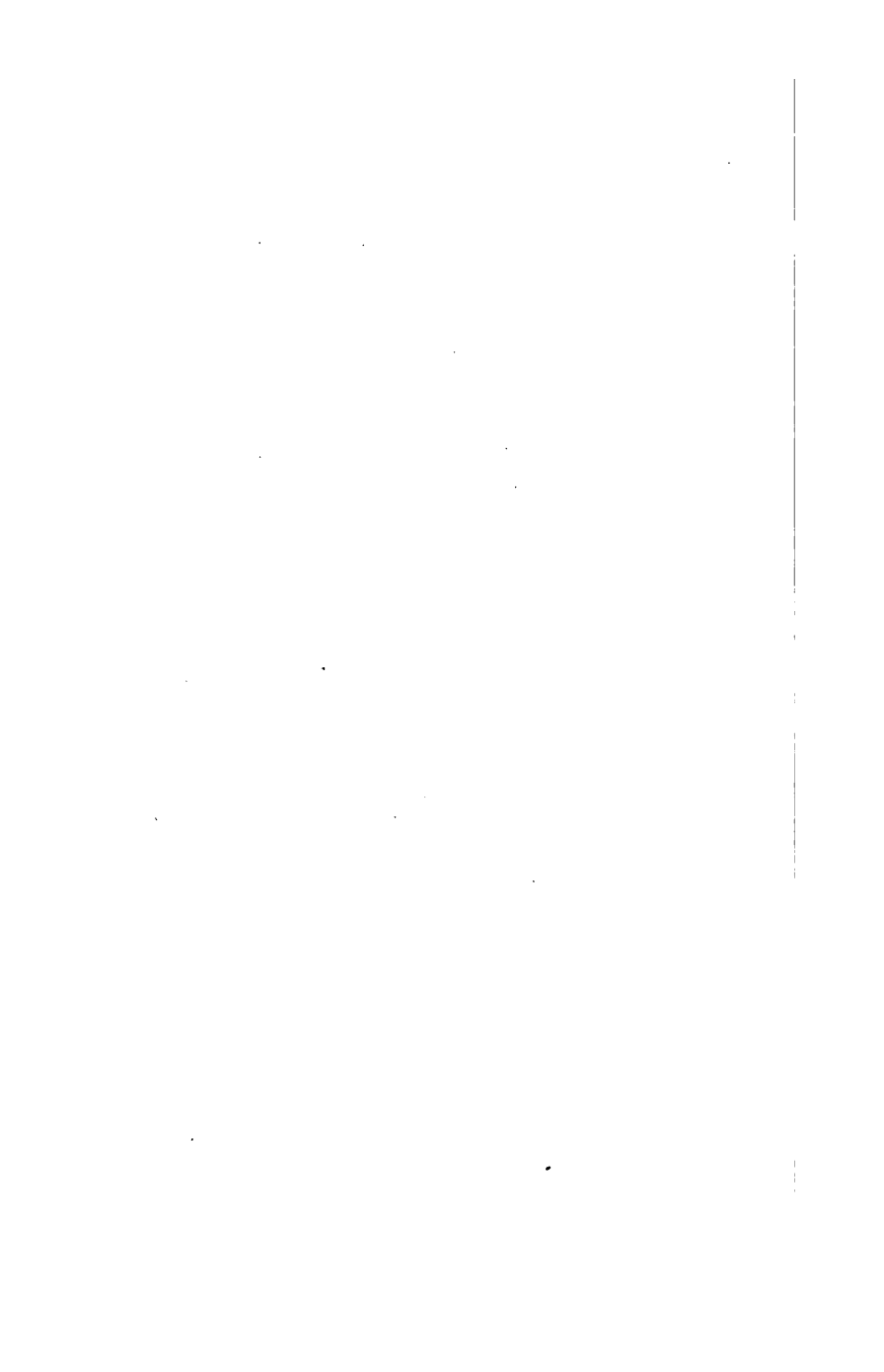
---

[The mill of my friend John Currie stood on a small stream, which feeds the Loch of Friars-Carse. A little island seems to float in the midst of this sheet of water, to which it is said the people in ancient times, during an English *raid*, carried their most valuable effects.—ED.]

END OF VOL. VI.

---

RAYLIS AND LEIGHTON,  
JOHNSON'S-COURT, FLEET-SREET.



# WORKS

JUST PUBLISHED BY

MESSRS. COCHRANE AND M'CRONE.

---

## I.

### SIR EGERTON BRYDGES' MEMORIALS.

In two volumes 8vo. morocco cloth, 28s. Illustrated by two fine original Portraits after Carloni and Danby, taken in his fifty-ninth and seventy-second years:

#### THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY,

TIMES, OPINIONS, AND CONTEMPORARIES

OF

SIR EGERTON BRYDGES, B.T. K.J.

(*Per legem terræ*)

LORD CHANDOS OF SUDELEY, &c.

---

“ Most men  
Are cradled into poetry from wrong;  
They learn in suffering what they teach in song.”—SHELLEY.

---

“ Those who like lively and spirited sketches of men and manners will find a large fund of entertainment in these volumes. \* \* The truth is that Sir Egerton possesses the *temperament of genius* in as high perfection as any author of our times, and we believe him to have here painted that temperament more minutely than any writer of loftier rank ever will, being perfectly sane, set himself to do. The Book thus acquires a degree of value which we hardly venture to attach to any of the *imaginative* creations of the same pen. It is a most curious study for the psychologist—it ought to be placed in the hand of every young author. Every susceptible mind will be delighted with a thousand passages, and there are not a few which ought to fix themselves on his memory, chasten his judgment, and controul his conduct.”—*Quarterly Review*.

WORKS PUBLISHED BY COCHRANE AND M'CRONE.

II.

In 2 vols. post 8vo. with an accurate Map.

AN HISTORICAL AND STATISTICAL  
ACCOUNT

OF

NEW SOUTH WALES,

Comprising numerous Illustrations of the tendency and working of  
THE TRANSPORTATION SYSTEM,

And the capabilities of the Colony for

AN EXTENSIVE EMIGRATION.

By JOHN D. LANG, D.D.,

Senior Minister of the Scots Church, and Principal of the Australian  
College, New South Wales.

“ We have seen the land, and behold it is very good.”—JUDGES XVIII. 9.

CONTENTS:

General Account of the Colony under Governors Phillip, Hunter, King,  
and Bligh; with an Account of the Colonial Rebellion of 1808.

Account of the State and Progress of the Colony during the Govern-  
ments of Major-General Macquarie, Sir Thomas Brisbane, and  
Lieutenant-General Darling.

View of the present State of the Colony under the Government of  
Major-General Bourke.

View of the present State of Agriculture and of the Agricultural Interest,  
in New South Wales.

On the Distribution, Employment, Condition, and Character of the  
Convict Population.

Journey overland to Hunter's River, with a description of an Aus-  
tralian Farm.

Statement of the advantages which the Colony presents to various  
classes of Emigrants of moderate capital.

View of the State of Morals, Religion, and Education in the Colony, &c.

“ By far the best and most complete work that has yet been written  
respecting New South Wales. It cannot fail to supersede every other  
on the same subject. We have rarely indeed met with a work in which  
so much information of the most valuable kind is to be found.”—*Observer*.

“ This work affords the reader a correct idea of the history, the ten-  
dency, and the working of the transportation system, as regards all the  
Australian Colonies. In addition to this, it exhibits a faithful repre-  
sentation of the present state of the Colony of New South Wales; and  
lastly, its object is intended to promote the best interests of the Colony,  
by inducing the emigration of reputable families, and by pointing to  
the authorities at home the line of policy which it is expedient to pur-  
sue to secure its general welfare and its rapid development. We heartily  
recommend the work to all emigrants.”—*Bell's Weekly Messenger*.

WORKS PUBLISHED BY COCHRANE AND M'CRONE.

III.

DEDICATED, BY SPECIAL PERMISSION, TO THE KING,  
THE FIRST COMPLETE HISTORY OF THE  
BRITISH COLONIES.

*Under the Patronage and Sanction of the Hon. East India Company and the  
Worshipful Masters of the Trinity House.*

Vol. I., demy 8vo., illustrated with Maps and Statistical Tables, of

THE COLONIES OF  
THE BRITISH EMPIRE,

CONTAINING

POSSESSIONS IN ASIA.

By R. MONTGOMERY MARTIN, Esq.,

“ The first volume of this splendid production of talent, as varied as it is replete with unwearied industry, treats of the British possessions in Asia, comprising the history, commerce, finance, productions, monetary system, state of religion and of the press, with a mass of statistical, geographical, scientific, and other details upon our Hindustani territories and dependent possessions, accompanied with valuable notices of their intercommercial relations with the Chinese empire. It is, in fact, a work of very high merit, and embodying a fund of information indispensable alike to the statesman, the legislator, the merchant, manufacturer, and trader in every class, as well as the general reader. We do not think that for many years past, a work of more utility and instruction has issued from the fertile press.”—*Guardian and Public Ledger*.

“ Mr. Martin possesses eminent qualifications for the task he has undertaken :—he has not merely a taste but a passion for statistics ; a sheet of figures is to him as delightful as a landscape of Claude's to a virtuoso, and he forms tables with as much facility as if Babbage's calculating engine formed part of his mental machinery. Connected for many years with the colonies, he has acquired a thorough knowledge of colonial and commercial policy—an economist of no mean order, he has arranged and digested that knowledge so as to afford information and guidance for the future.—Above all, imbued with the parent principles of philanthropy, his aim, in all his publications, has been to point out the best means for increasing the amount of human happiness.”—*Athenæum*.

VOL. II., containing the WEST INDIES, is in the press,  
and will be published forthwith.



WORKS PUBLISHED BY COCHRANE AND M'CRONE.

NEW RUSSIAN HISTORICAL NOVEL.

THE YOUNG MUSCOVITE;  
OR, THE POLES IN RUSSIA

EDITED BY

CAPTAIN FREDERIC CHAMIER, R.N., &c. &c.

Author of "The Life of a Sailor."

In Three Vols., post 8vo.

"This is a very curious and amusing Work, full of animated pictures of Russian manners. Not only is the story interesting, but many volumes of travels will not give so accurate an idea of Russia as the lively pictures of national habits and feelings in which this Work abounds. *The Young Muscovite* is a welcome and interesting stranger."—*Lit. Gaz.*

"This production, in our candid opinion, possesses sufficient merit to entitle it to a very respectable place among the fictitious literature of modern Europe."—*Foreign Quarterly Review.*

"The great value of this work consists in introducing us to a great range of scenes; and, in presenting to us almost every variety of rank and class, it gives us, aided by excellent and illustrative notes, a very striking and lively picture of the habits and manners, national and domestic, of a people with whom we are far from being familiar."—*Athenæum.*

"An extraordinary degree of interest is attached to this work.—Throughout the whole of the narrative the costume is strictly preserved: the ideas, sentiments, characters, and incidents are all Russian; and we feel, while perusing these spirit-stirring volumes, that we are in a new country, amidst a new people. The heroine, Anastasia, is as sweet a creation as ever emanated from the soul of a poet."—*Court Journal.*

"We know of no novel from which we can gain so complete a knowledge of the state of Russian society, previous to the reign of the Czar Peter, as we have found in 'The Young Muscovite;' independently of which, it has other advantages to recommend it to the attention of the reader—a good story well told, historical incidents admirably illustrated, and novelty in many of the characters introduced. These volumes contain passages for the grave and the gay, but the humorous predominates over the serious. The English reader ought to be much indebted to Captain Chamier for the information and amusement which he has infused into its pages."—*Morning Post.*

THE FOLLOWING IMPORTANT WORKS

ARE ON THE EVE OF PUBLICATION:—

I.

PROFESSOR BORDWINE ON FORTIFICATION.

In one volume, demy quarto, with numerous illustrations, price one Guinea, boards.

A NEW SYSTEM OF  
PERMANENT FORTIFICATION.

BY JOSEPH BORDWINE, Esq.

Professor of Fortification to the Hon. East India Company's Military Seminary, Addiscombe.

Formerly of the Quarter-Master-General's Department, &c. &c.

CONTENTS.—1st. Memoir on the proposed System.

2d. Report by a Committee of Engineers, appointed to examine the System.

3d. Reply to the Report.

4th. French Transcript of the Work.

5th. Illustrations, Plans, Elevations, &c.

\*.\* As the impression of the plates is limited, Subscribers are requested to send their names, without delay, to their respective Booksellers.

II.

P O E M S,

BY

DRUMMOND OF HAWTHORNDEN.

Collected by PETER CUNNINGHAM.

Second Edition.

With a Portrait and Life of the Author.

To which will be added,

THE CELEBRATED, BUT HITHERTO ALMOST UNKNOWN, CONVERSATIONS  
OF BEN JONSON WITH DRUMMOND, AT HAWTHORNDEN, IN 1619.

CONTAINING THE GREAT DRAMATIST'S OPINIONS OF  
HIS CONTEMPORARIES, AND "CENSURE  
OF POETS."

Printed from a MS. copy of the original, made by Sir Robert Sibbald, in the year 1700, in the Advocate's Library, at Edinburgh.

With the witty Macaronic Poem, entitled "The Polemo Middinia."

[The public have had no opportunity of purchasing these conversations; for the folio edition of 1711 contains but a few meagre extracts. Had Mr. Gifford seen the perfect copy, he would doubtlessly have abated much of the abuse unjustly heaped on "Jonson's perfidious host!"]

"A delightful volume, full of the sweet gems of song. We congratulate Mr. Cunningham on his literary *début*, and hope soon to meet him in some other and equally successful effort."—*Literary Gazette*.

III.

THE FIRST STANDARD EDITION OF MILTON.

BY SIR EGERTON BRYDGES, BART.

---

In course of preparation, in a form similar to the popular series of  
BURNS, BYRON, SCOTT, &c.

THE WHOLE WORKS

OF

J O H N M I L T O N :

WITH HIS LIFE, ;

AND NOTICES OF HIS CONTEMPORARIES, BIOGRAPHERS,

AND

COMMENTATORS.

BY

SIR EGERTON BRYDGES, BART. K.J.

AUTHOR OF

“ MARY DE CLIFFORD,” “ CENSURA LITERARIA,”

&c. &c.

To be illustrated by Imaginative and Historical Engravings, from Draw-  
ings made expressly for this work by the most distinguished Artists.

---

A PROSPECTUS WILL SPEEDILY BE PUBLISHED.



